GIFT OF
Lawrence P. Briggs
A MALAY MANUAL
A POLISH MANUAL

To be followed shortly by—

EGYPTIAN-ARABIC—URDU, and others.

The object of these Manuals is to furnish the beginner with an introduction to a language of which he is entirely ignorant. They are strictly practical, and written in simple language. Elaborate rules and lists of exceptions, which only confuse the learner, are omitted.

The general arrangement of their contents is the following:

(1) An account of the alphabet, pronunciation, and phonetic laws of the language. These, when necessary, will be discussed at some length, although in some cases it is impossible adequately to represent certain foreign sounds by any system of English transliteration. But even where the services of a native are not obtainable, it is believed that careful attention to the rules will enable the student to make himself intelligible. Where the written language employs a foreign alphabet, some account of this alphabet will be given, as an introduction to the study of the printed books.

(2) A short grammatical sketch, containing only what is absolutely necessary. The simpler the sentences used at first, the more intelligible they are likely to be.

(3) Simple English exercises or dialogues for translation and retranslation, the words used being restricted to those that are met with in everyday life. The acquisition of a foreign language being in the main an effort of memory, these exercises should be thoroughly mastered, so that no word shall be forgotten. Five hundred words perfectly known are of more use than five thousand imperfectly known.

(4) Specimens of the written language, with notes, to illustrate the difference between the literary and the colloquial.

(5) Two Vocabularies, one containing all the foreign words used in the Exercises, the other (English—) of about 2,500-3,000 words. The learner should select the most useful and commit them to memory, gradually acquiring the remainder as necessity arises. A short list of books of a more advanced nature, likely to be useful to the student, will be suggested in the Preface to each volume.
Replacing 500979

Gift of Lawrence P. Briggs

TO VIEW
ANALOGIAS

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
THE EDINBURGH PRESS, 9 AND 11 YOUNG STREET, EDINBURGH
PREFACE

This little book is adapted from A. Seidel’s Praktische Grammatik der malayischen Sprache (2nd ed., Vienna and Leipzig). Considerable alterations, however, have been made. The grammatical section has been somewhat enlarged, and additional exercises have been given. The English-Malay Vocabulary is in the main an independent compilation. Several English words will be found in it unaltered, which have been adopted and are well understood in the Straits Settlements. Much of the Reading Lessons in Malay has been omitted, and, while the account of the Arabic alphabet has been retained, as an introduction to the study of printed books, the Roman character has been used throughout.

The following works have also been utilized: P. Favre, Grammaire de la langue malaise (Vienna, 1876); N. B. Dennys, A Handbook of Malay Colloquial, as spoken in Singapore (London and Singapore, 1878); W. E. Maxwell, A Manual of the Malay Language (London, 1911, especially valuable for its collection of idiomatic examples); F. A. Swettenham, English-Malay Vocabulary (Singapore, 1911); W. G. Shellabear, Malay-English Vocabulary (Singapore, 1902); J. Rijnenberg, Spreekt giy Maleisch? (Leiden, 1901).

Other works that may be consulted are: W. Marsden, Grammar and Dictionary of the Malayan Language (1812); J. Crawfurd, Grammar and Dictionary of the Malay Language (London, 1852); W. G. Shellabear, Practical Malay Grammar (Singapore, 1899, the best for general purposes); E. Dulaurier, Chrestomathie malaye (Paris, 1845); A. Mersier, Choix de textes malais (Paris, 1903);

It may be added that a knowledge of Dutch is extremely desirable for the student of Malay. “It is not too much to say that any one aiming at a thorough knowledge of the language, literature, and history of the Malay people should commence his task by learning Dutch” (Maxwell).
# CONTENTS

## PART I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Introduction</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alphabet and Pronunciation</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vowels</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Consonants</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Accent</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Arabic Alphabet</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Euphonic Changes in Derivatives</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## PART II

### Grammar—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Article</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noun</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>List of Nouns</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjective</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some Common Adjectives</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pronouns</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Verbs</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Derivative Verbs</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Active Voice</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Topic</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Passive Voice</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Be and To Have</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Must, Let, Ought, Can, Would, Should</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some Common Verbs</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interrogative and Negative Sentences</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numerals</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numeral Coefficients</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manner of Expressing Time</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prepositions</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adverbs</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conjunctions</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interjections</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PART III

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Exercises (Malay-English and English-Malay)</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easy Reading Exercises</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conversations in the Vulgar Dialect</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### PART IV

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Written Language</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malay-English Vocabulary to the Exercises</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English-Malay Vocabulary</td>
<td>86</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PART I

INTRODUCTION

The birthplace of the Malay language is the island of Sumatra. Thence it spread, in the thirteenth century, to the peninsula of Malacca, and subsequently, as the result of Malay immigration, over the greater part of the Eastern Archipelago. At the present day it is not only spoken and understood on the Malay peninsula, the Great and Little Sunda islands as far as the Philippines, but it is the general means of communication on the coasts of the whole of the Indo-Chinese archipelago up to the Chinese ports, and its influence extends as far as New Guinea and even beyond. Everywhere it has established itself over an extensive coast-line and driven back the original dialects into the interior. At the present day it is the language of four millions of people. From this point of view, when the commercial importance of the districts where it is spoken is considered, it is particularly valuable as a means of communication for trading purposes, to which it is specially adapted by its simplicity and the ease with which it can be acquired.

Under Indian influence Malay adopted a large number of Sanskrit words, and later, owing to the advance of the Mohammedan religion and civilization, borrowed largely from Arabic, and, later still, from Western languages.

Considering the extensive area over which it spread, it is not surprising that a large number of dialects is in existence. Their peculiarities, however, are comparatively small. The grammar
is not affected at all, the vocabulary only to a comparatively small extent, especially as regards the personal pronouns. Thus, the pronoun of the second person is in Batavia kweh, in Borneo kita, in Malacca awah, in Perak mika. But all these dialects follow the same grammatical rules, and, in the matter of vocabulary, exhibit a common nucleus, the knowledge of which renders the acquisition of dialectic peculiarities a tolerably easy task.

The influence of these dialects upon the written and spoken language of the educated classes is trifling. The language of the less educated natives is certainly less precise in vocabulary, but follows the general grammatical rules. The dialect of the ports, of Malay-speaking Chinese and Indian artisans, tradesmen, and servants is a mixture of Malay, Dutch, Spanish, and Chinese, the grammar of which is extremely simple and the vocabulary extremely limited.

ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION

MALAY is a very melodious language. It contains twenty-three sounds, represented in writing by letters of the Arabic alphabet. It is probable that the Javanese was the alphabet formerly in use, and that it was displaced with the advance of Arabic civilization.

The Arabic written characters are, however, ill adapted to reproduce the spoken sounds of Malay. The difficulty of reading Malay texts is increased by the fact that as a rule only the consonants are expressed, little attention being paid to the vowels. After the decline of Arabic power and commerce the maritime peoples of Europe strove to obtain possession of the richly endowed districts of the Malay archipelago, with the object of exploiting their wealth. At the present day the archipelago is divided amongst the Western peoples, with commercial ramifications extending over all parts of the world. Throughout the entire polyglot district of Indo-China the medium of communication for trading purposes is Malay. Naturally, therefore, European merchants felt the need of freeing a language, in itself so easy and simple, from the trammels of Arabic, and of representing its sounds by the letters of their own alphabet. At the present day Roman letters are used by Europeans in all commercial correspondence, and are often employed in printed books. But the day when they will finally and completely displace the Arabic alphabet is still far distant. Malay national literature still uses the Arabic written signs, a knowledge of which is indispensable to the student who aims at a more thorough insight into the spirit of the language. Hence it will be necessary to devote some attention to the Arabic alphabet.
The twenty-three sounds of the Malay language proper (excluding foreign elements) are the following—

Vowels: A, E, I, O, U.

1. Vowels

The vowels are, as a rule, pronounced as in Italian—

- a as in father
- i as in pique
- e as in play
- o as in no
- u as in truth

In words of purely Malay origin short a must never be pronounced as a in cat (rather as u in but) nor short u as in cut (rather as oo in book).

There also exists in Malay what is called an “indeterminate” vowel, usually romanized as ē. This is pronounced as short as possible; indeed, in some systems of transliteration it is omitted altogether, or represented by an apostrophe: thus, bērapa (how much?) is very commonly written brapa or b'rapa. R. J. Wilkinson describes this indeterminate vowel as an attempt to omit the vowel altogether between two consonants which do not readily combine: thus, an attempt to sound the k in knee would give an indeterminate vowel sound between k and n.

The vowels a, e, i, o, u, are nearly always long when they occur in an open (ending in a vowel) accented syllable: gāram, bēkin, tima, rōda, lāku.

They are short when they occur in a shut (ending in a consonant) syllable: tāmpat, bēr, chīnchin, lōmbok, būmbu, sēkārang. Unaccented vowels in open syllables are short, at the end of a word half-long (e.g. the u in kālu), and before the accented syllable tend to disappear altogether. Thus, sēkārang is pronounced nearly as skarang (see the “indeterminate” vowel above).

When a vowel in a shut syllable is to be pronounced long, it may be written twice or marked long (besaar, besār).

The short and half-long vowels ā and ē, ő and ū, especially if unaccented, are frequently interchanged. Thus, lampū, anggūr, sēkarang are indifferently written and pronounced lampō, anggōr, sākarang.¹

¹ Appendix to Malay-English Dictionary (Singapore, 1901). According to him, there are only three normal vowel-sounds, all others being exceptional. These sounds are—

- a intermediate between ar in bar and a in French facile
- e, i " " ai, "wait," ee, "sweet
- o, u " " oo, "school," o, "alone

² It is important to remember this in consulting vocabularies and dictionaries.
There are no diphthongs in Malay, and in the combinations ae, ai, ei, au each vowel is to be pronounced separately.

2. CONSONANTS

ch is pronounced as in church.

\[ \text{g} \]  "  "  go (never as in gin).
\[ \text{h} \]  "  "  hat. At the end of a word it is silent, and has the effect of shortening the last syllable.
\[ \text{k} \]  "  "  c in cat. At the end of a word it is silent, and has the effect of shortening the last syllable. It then represents a kind of catch in the breath, such as may be heard after "an" in pronouncing "an ice pudding" as distinguished from "a nice pudding." It answers to the Arabic Hamza and the Greek spiritus lenis.

\[ \text{ng} \]  "  "  ng in singer, not as in finger, where a second g is heard: this second g, when necessary, is represented in Malay by a second written g (cp. ang-in and ang-gor). The combination ang is pronounced like the first syllable in (h)angry, not as in angry. Like ny, it is considered a single letter.

\[ \text{ny} \]  "  "  ni in Spaniard, poniard: it is the Spanish ñ, or the French gn in campagne. It it considered a single letter.

The remaining consonants are pronounced as in English, but \( r \) should always be sounded clearly and with emphasis.

ACCENT

In radicals (which are mostly disyllabic), that is, words to which no prefixes or suffixes have been added, the accent is, as a rule, on the penultimate (the last syllable but one). This is always the case when the syllable is shut, and generally when it is open. Exceptions are indicated by an accent on the last syllable (serú). In derivatives the place of the accent is frequently altered. No definite rules can be given for the accentuation of foreign words.

THE ARABIC ALPHABET

The Arabic alphabet being insufficient to express all the sounds of the Malay spoken language, the form of certain kindred letters as modified to denote g, ch, j, ng, ny, and p.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Equivalent</th>
<th>Form</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Isolated</td>
<td>Final</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>ت</td>
<td>ت</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>d</td>
<td>د</td>
<td>د</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>ن</td>
<td>ن</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td>ك</td>
<td>ك</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>g</td>
<td>ض</td>
<td>ض</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng</td>
<td>ؤغ</td>
<td>ؤغ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>پ</td>
<td>پ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>b</td>
<td>ب</td>
<td>ب</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>م</td>
<td>م</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td>ل</td>
<td>ل</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td>ر</td>
<td>ر</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ch</td>
<td>ج</td>
<td>ج</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>j</td>
<td>ق</td>
<td>ق</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ny</td>
<td>نى</td>
<td>نى</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>y</td>
<td>ى</td>
<td>ى</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td>و</td>
<td>و</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>س</td>
<td>س</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>h</td>
<td>ه</td>
<td>ه</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*P and g are very frequently written with one dot instead of three.*
Remarks

Arabic is written from right to left.

With the exception of د، ر and ج، all the letters have slightly different forms, according as they occur at the beginning, in the middle, or at the end of a word—the result of the attempt to combine the letters of a word in writing. The three letters د، ر، and ج do not combine with a following consonant.

The forms in the first column of the table are those of the letters when standing alone. It follows from the preceding remarks that these forms are used—

(a) at the beginning of a word only د، ر، and ج، e.g., دبع
(b) at the end of a word if د، ر or ج، precede, e.g., برت
(c) in the middle of a word only د، ر، and ج، if one of these letters precedes, e.g., ردت

The forms in the second column are used at the end of a word if neither د nor ر nor ج precedes, e.g., سكت.

The forms in the third column are used when none of the three letters د، ر، and ج precedes.

The forms in the fourth column are used at the beginning of a word.

As a rule the short vowels are not indicated. According to the Arabic grammarians the consonants are the essential part of a word. The vowels have no independent existence, but must always be attached to a consonant, which they follow. Where in English a vowel appears to stand alone, as at the beginning of a word, or where it forms a syllable (as in again), Arabic employs a special sign to indicate the absence of any other consonant. This sign, which is called Alif, has the form | when standing alone and the form ـ in combination with a preceding consonant, e.g., أمات، أثي، api.

When ـ stands at the end of a word it is represented by ق

1 This Alif denotes the catch in the voice, indicated in Greek by the spiritus lenis, and referred to in the remark on the letter ـ.
It is sometimes necessary to indicate the short vowels, as in the case of proper names, words with similar consonants but different vowels. The Arabic vowel-signs are then employed—

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{\(\text{-}\) (above the consonant), Arabic } & \text{fat-ha, Malay baris } \text{di-atas} \\
& \text{to express } \ddot{a} \text{ and open } \hat{e}: \text{\(\hat{t}\)}, \text{\(\hat{t}\)\(\ddot{d}\).} \\
\text{\(\text{-}\) (below the consonant), Arabic } & \text{kesra, Malay baris } \text{di-bawah} \\
& \text{to express } \hat{e} \text{ and shut } \ddot{e}: \text{\(\ddot{t}\)}, \text{\(\hat{t}\)\(\ddot{d}\).} \\
\text{\(\text{-}\) (above the consonant), Arabic } & \text{dhamma, Malay baris } \text{di-hadapan} \\
& \text{to express } \ddot{o} \text{ and } \ddot{u}: \text{\(\ddot{t}\)\(\hat{d}\)}, \text{\(\hat{t}\)\(\ddot{d}\).}
\end{align*}
\]

To indicate the long vowels the three consonants \(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}, \text{\(\hat{y}\)}, \text{\(\hat{w}\)}\) are used, \(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\) for \(\ddot{a}\), \(\text{\(\hat{y}\)}\) for \(\hat{e}\) or \(\hat{\ddot{e}}\), \(\text{\(\hat{w}\)}\) for \(\ddot{u}\) or \(\ddot{o}\), e.g., \(\text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\ddot{a}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{y}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{w}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{b}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{b}\)}. \) In vocalized texts it is customary to add the sign for the corresponding short vowel, in which, as the Arabic grammarians express it, the consonants \(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}, \text{\(\hat{y}\)}, \text{\(\hat{w}\)}\) rest, e.g., \(\text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\ddot{a}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{y}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{w}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{b}\)}, \text{\(\hat{b}\)\(\hat{b}\).}

The inadequacy of the above is obvious. Not only is there no distinction between \(\hat{e}\) and \(\ddot{e}\), \(\hat{u}\) and \(\ddot{o}\), but it is often very difficult to decide in each particular case whether the vowel-letter in question is quiescent or itself carries a vowel, e.g., \(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\) may be read \(\text{\(b\)\(\ddot{a}\)}\) and \(\text{\(b\)\(\hat{a}\)}\) as well as \(\text{\(b\)\(\hat{b}\)}\) and \(\text{\(b\)\(\hat{b}\).}\)

\(\text{\(\text{\(\hat{a}\)\(\ddot{u}\))}\) and } \text{\(\text{\(\hat{a}\)\(\hat{i}\))}\) are written } \text{\(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\)\(\ddot{a}\)}, \text{\(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\)\(\text{\(\hat{y}\)}\)}, \text{\(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\)\(\hat{w}\)}, \text{\(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\)\(\hat{b}\)}, \text{\(\text{\(\hat{b}\)}\)\(\hat{b}\)).}\)

The Malay vocabulary contains many words borrowed from Arabic and Persian. These words have preserved their original orthography, necessitating the addition of fourteen letters to the Malay alphabet. As a rule the native does not attempt to reproduce the original sounds, but uses the sounds of his own language that appear most nearly to resemble the foreign sounds. It should be observed, however, that educated natives do endeavour to reproduce the Arabic pronunciation, so that for a thorough knowledge of the language it is necessary for the student to make himself acquainted with the correct sounds of the more difficult Arabic consonants (such as \(\text{\(\hat{a}\)\(\ddot{a}\))}, \text{\(\text{\(\hat{a}\)\(\hat{i}\))}\) often wrongly described as a vowel). The fourteen additional letters are shown in the following table (page 8).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Initial</th>
<th>Medial</th>
<th>Final</th>
<th>Isolated</th>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ت</td>
<td>ث</td>
<td>ث</td>
<td>ث</td>
<td>thā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ح</td>
<td>ها</td>
<td>ها</td>
<td>ها</td>
<td>ḥā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>خ</td>
<td>ک</td>
<td>ک</td>
<td>ک</td>
<td>kh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ز</td>
<td>زل</td>
<td>زل</td>
<td>زل</td>
<td>zāl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ص</td>
<td>ش</td>
<td>ش</td>
<td>ش</td>
<td>shīm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ط</td>
<td>ض</td>
<td>ض</td>
<td>ض</td>
<td>gād</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ض</td>
<td>ط</td>
<td>ط</td>
<td>ط</td>
<td>dlād</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ع</td>
<td>تا</td>
<td>تا</td>
<td>تا</td>
<td>ṭā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>غ</td>
<td>ط</td>
<td>ط</td>
<td>ط</td>
<td>tlā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ف</td>
<td>أين</td>
<td>أين</td>
<td>أين</td>
<td>‘ain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ق</td>
<td>غرين</td>
<td>غرين</td>
<td>غرين</td>
<td>ghain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ض</td>
<td>فا</td>
<td>فا</td>
<td>فا</td>
<td>fa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ك</td>
<td>كاف</td>
<td>كاف</td>
<td>كاف</td>
<td>ḫāf</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(ت\) in Arabic as \(th\) in think, \(t\), or \(s\) in Malay as \(s\) in sit \((=\text{س})\).

\(ح\) in Arabic a strong guttural aspirate: in Malay as an ordinary \(h\) \((=\text{ض})\).

\(خ\) in Arabic a strong guttural (as \(ch\) in loch): in Malay generally as an ordinary \(k\) \((=\text{گ})\).
\( \text{ض} \) in Arabic as th in this, d, or z: in Malay sometimes as ds, sometimes as z.

\( \text{ش} \) in Arabic and Malay as z.

\( \text{ش} \) in Arabic an emphatic s: in Malay a sharp s (\( = \text{س} \)).

\( \text{ض} \) in Arabic an emphatic d: in Malay as \( dl^1 \) or l.

\( \text{ت} \) in Arabic an emphatic t: in Malay an ordinary t (\( = \text{ت} \)).

\( \text{ظ} \) in Arabic z or an emphatic d: in Malay as \( tl^1 \) or l.

\( \text{ع} \) in Arabic a harsh guttural, the sound of which can only be learned from a native: in Malay not pronounced (\( = \text{ت} \)). In the middle of a word it is generally indicated by a kind of hiatus or doubling of the vowel.

\( \text{غ} \) in Arabic a guttural r (like the Northumbrian r or the French r grasseyéé): in Malay as g (\( = \text{ك} \)).

\( \text{ن} \) in Arabic and Malay as f (in the latter frequently as p).

\( \text{ق} \) in Arabic a guttural k: in Malay as an ordinary k (\( = \text{ك} \)).

In addition to the vowel-signs the following are frequently used in vocalized texts: \( Jezm (\circ \text{ or } \cdot) \), \( Teshdid (\cdot) \), \( Wasl (\circ) \), \( Hamza (\acute{\text{a}}) \), \( Medda (\sim) \).

(a) In vocalized texts \( Jezm \) is placed over all vowelless consonants: \( \text{تًضَمَّنَّت} \), tampat.

(b) \( Teshdid \) indicates the reduplication of the consonant over which it is placed: \( \text{مّدّد} \), meddah.

(c) \( Wasl \) is placed over the initial \( Alif \) of the Arabic article \( \text{ال} \) (al), which, together with its vowel, is then omitted in pronunciation. As the result of this the final vowel of the preceding word is closely combined with the \( l \) of the article: \( رُوحُ ِلْقُدُّسٍ \), \( ro\text{ה}u \text{l}kudus \) instead of \( ro\text{ה}u \text{e}l\text{kudus} \).

1 Where \( dl \), \( tl \) occur in genuine Malay words an indeterminate vowel has been omitted, e.g., \( dlapan \) (eight) = \( dilapan \).
(d) In Arabic Hamza regularly accompanies the radical Alif. Its position changes according to the nature of the accompanying vowel: ﴾، ﷶ. In Malay Hamza is chiefly used as a mark of separation between two successive vowels.

(e) Medda denotes the reduplication of Alif: ﷶ ﷶ for ﷶ ﷶ, api.

Further information on the subject will be found in P. Favre, Grammaire de la langue malaise (Vienna, 1876), pp. 7-30.

EUPHONIC CHANGES IN DERIVATIVES

The following rules are of great importance, and should be carefully studied.

Radicals in Malay are, as already mentioned, with few exceptions disyllabic.

Derivatives are formed—

(a) by prefixes or suffixes or both together.
(b) by reduplication of the radical.
(c) by combining two radicals.

The prefixes are—me-, pe-, ber-, per-, ter-, bel-, pel-, ku-, kau-, ka-, sa-, di-.

The suffixes are—an, -i, -kah, -kan, -ku, -lah, -mu, -nya, -tah.

Prefixes.—When the prefixes me- and pe- are placed before a radical certain euphonic changes take place according to the nature of its initial letter.

Before t and d the prefix becomes men-, pen-: t drops out, d remains.
Before k and g the prefix becomes meng-, peng-: k drops out, g remains.
Before p and b the prefix becomes mem-, pem-: p drops out, b remains.
Before vowels and h the prefix becomes meng-, peng-.
Before ch and j the prefix becomes men-, pen-, or, more rarely, meny-, peny.¹
Before s the prefix becomes meny-, peny-: s drops out.
Before y and w, n, ng, m, ny, l, r the prefix remains unaltered.

¹ It must be remembered that ny is regarded as one consonant, not as two separate letters.
The following table shows the above rules at a glance.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>me-</th>
<th>mem-</th>
<th>men-</th>
<th>meng-</th>
<th>meny-</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>n</td>
<td>(p)</td>
<td>(t)</td>
<td>(k)</td>
<td>(s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ng</td>
<td>b</td>
<td>d</td>
<td>g</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td></td>
<td>ch</td>
<td>a</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ny</td>
<td></td>
<td>j</td>
<td>e</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>l</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>i</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>r</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>o</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>y</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>w</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

In foreign words the initial letters \( t, k, p, s \) are sometimes retained.

If the initial letter of a foreign word is an element foreign to the Malay alphabet (see second alphabet), the following rules are observed:

Before ٌّ the prefix is men- or meny-: in the latter case ّ is dropped.

Before ٍّّ and ُّ the prefix is meng-.

Before ظّ ّ, ّ, ّ, ّ, ّ, ّ, the prefix is men-.

Before ٠ّ the prefix is mem-; before ّ meny-, sh being dropped.

The remaining prefixes remain unaltered before the radical.

Suffixes.—When the derivative suffixes -an and -i are added to a word, the last syllable of which is shut, this syllable becomes open and (as it at the same time becomes the penultimate) accented, and its vowel is lengthened: if the vowel of the now antepenultimate syllable was long, it is shortened: e.g., mengūtyāp, mengūtyāpi; pengūtyap, pengūtyāpan.

In many of the vulgar dialects the above rule does not hold good; and it should be observed that some scholars deny it altogether, maintaining that in derivatives the accent as a rule remains on the same syllable on which it stood in the root.

When these suffixes are added to a word, the last syllable of which is open, this syllable becomes accented and consequently long; the vowel of the penultimate, if previously long, is shortened: e.g., mengatā, mengatāi; perkātā, perkātādan.
When any of the remaining suffixes is added to a word, the last syllable of which ends in a vowel, the same rule holds good: added to a word ending in a consonant, they often cause the accent to be transferred to the syllable preceding them.

Several suffixes are frequently added to a word, in which case the word as it appears before the last suffix is added is regarded as the radical: e.g., dikata becomes dikatakan by the addition of -kan, dikatarkannya by the further addition of -nya, and finally dikatarkannyalah by adding -lah.

Reduplication.—If one of the syllables of the radical is shut, no alteration takes place: örang-örang. If both syllables of the radical are open, the vowels of the first member of the compound are shortened: e.g., kūda, kūda-kūda.

Words accented on the last syllable, however, remain unaltered: e.g., sērū, serū-serū.

If a derivative formed by prefixes or suffixes is to be reduplicated, the chief rule is that only the radical, not the syllable of derivation, is repeated; for the repetition of the radical the rules given above apply. It is to be further observed that—

(a) the second part of the compound is altered by a derivative suffix in accordance with the rules given above: e.g., lakī, lāki-nya, laki-lāki-nya (but lāki-lāki);

(b) if the initial letters p, k, t, s are replaced, e.g., by ng after the prefixes me- and pe-, in reduplication the second member also begins with ng: e.g., karang, mengarang-ngarang.

If the radical begins with a vowel and has the prefix me- or pe- (in the form meng- or peng-), in reduplication the second member only begins with ng if the radical ends in a vowel: e.g., ada, mengada-ngada, but ugot, mengugut-ugut.

Combination of two Radicals.—When two words are combined to form a new idea the same rules hold good as in reduplication: e.g., mātū (eye), hári (day), mātū-hāri (sun).
**PART II**

**GRAMMAR**

**Article**

There is no article in Malay, nothing exactly corresponding to "a" or "the." Thus kuda may mean "the horse," "a horse," or simply "horse." In the case of persons the prefix si- is sometimes used for "the," while the numeral satu (one) or its abbreviated form sa often supplies the place of the indefinite article. Thus: si-laki-laki (the man), si-perampuan (the woman), ada sa-orang (there was a man), di-sini satu kareta (here is a cab). Itu (that), ini (this), and yang (which) are also used to specify particular objects.

**Noun**

Nouns are either—

(a) Radicals, such as in their primitive form are substantives (rumah, house; kuda, horse); or

(b) Derivatives, formed by the addition of prefixes or suffixes, or both combined, to nouns or other parts of speech.

Two prefixes, pe- and ka-, and one suffix, -an, are used in the formation of derivative nouns.

Nouns formed by the prefix pe- and its modifications (see page 10) generally denote the agent or instrument of the action expressed by the verb, and may be compared with English nouns ending in -er (in French -eur, -oir): churi (to steal), pen-churi (robber); ajar (to teach), peng-ajar (teacher); jaja (to peddle), penjaja (peddler); sapu (to sweep), peny-apu (sweeper, broom).

Nouns formed by the suffix -an (1) have a passive sense, (2) denote quality or condition, (3) have a collective signification: makan (to eat), makan-an (that which is eaten, food); minum (to drink), minum -an (that which is drunk); dengar (to hear), dengar-an (that which is heard, noise); manis (sweet), manis-an
(that which is sweet, sweetmeats); *hampir* (near), *hampir-an* (nearness); *buah* (fruit), *buah-an* (fruits, fruit generally); *laut* (sea), *laut-an* (seas, the ocean).

Nouns formed by the prefix *pe-* and the suffix *-an* correspond to English verbal nouns in -ing: *ajar* (to teach), *peng-ajar-an* (teaching); *lari* (to run), *pe-lari-an* (running, flight). The prefix often takes the form *per-* or *pel-*, especially when the verb from which the noun is formed has the prefix *ber-* (verbs of state or condition). The derivatives then generally have a passive, sometimes a local meaning (nouns of place): *buru* (to hunt), *per-buru-an* (that which is hunted, game); *ber-ulih* (to acquire), *per-ulih-an* (that which is acquired, an acquisition); *ber-prang* (to fight), *pe(r)-prang-an* (field of battle); *adu, ber-adu* (to sleep), *per-adu-an* (sleeping place, bedroom).

Nouns formed by the prefix *ka-* and the suffix *-an* have a passive sense. They are called by Favre "passive participles used substantively," by Marsden "gerunds in form as well as in sense, being in fact a verbal noun applied infinitively in construction": *pukul* (to strike), *ka-pukul-an* (he or that which is struck); *datang* (to come), *ka-datang-an* (the thing or place which is come to); *tiada ka-tahu-an* (not to be understood); *matahari tiada ka-lihat-an* (the sun was not to be seen).

They sometimes answer to the English adjectives in -able, -ible: *ka-lihat-an* (visible); *ka-datang-an* (accessible). Formed from adjectives or verbs of condition the derivatives are abstract nouns, expressing the quality of the adjective or the condition of the subject: *kaya* (rich), *ka-kaya-an* (wealth); *mati* (to die), *ka-mati-an* (death).¹

Malay is also rich in compound nouns, many of which are very expressive (see Shellabear's Grammar).

**Gender.**—In the case of living creatures gender is indicated by the addition, for persons, of *laki-laki* (male) and *perampuan* (female); for animals and plants, of *jantan* and *betina*: *anak laki-laki*, son (child male), *anak perampuan*, daughter (child female); *sudara laki-laki* (perampuan), relative male (female); *kuda jantan* (stallion), *kuda betina* (mare); *lembu jantan* (bull), *lembu betina* (cow).

**Number.**—A noun, standing alone with nothing to define it, may generally be taken as plural: *ada orang di-luar* (there are persons outside). To restrict the number to one, *satu, sa-* must be used.

In the case of persons or animate beings, when the whole class is meant the noun is often repeated to indicate the plural: *orang-orang* (all men, mankind), *raja-raja* (kings). Hence this method

¹ For a full account of these derivatives, see P. Favre, Grammaire de la langue malaise (Vienna, 1876), pp. 60-68.
of expression should not be used when the noun is accompanied by a definite or indefinite numeral.

To prevent ambiguity the plural is often expressed by the addition of indefinite numerals, such as banyak (many), segala, samuda (all), barang (some): segala kuda (all the horses).

Declension.—Malay, being a non-inflexional language, has no case-endings. The cases are expressed, as in English, by prepositions, the noun itself undergoing no alteration.

The Genitive may be expressed in two ways—

(a) by simply placing the governed after the governing noun: rumah raja (the house (of) the king), pintu rumah (the door (of) the house);

(b) by the addition of punya: raja punya (the king’s). In this case the noun indicating the possessor stands first: raja punya rumah (the king’s house), sahaya, sahaya, (I), sahaya punya (of me, my), sahaya punya rumah or rumah sahaya (my house). This use of punya should be avoided, except in the case of the personal pronouns.

The Dative is supplied by the prepositions ka, kapada, sama (to), akan (for); the Ablative by dengen (with), deri, deripada (from), ulih (by).

The Accusative is the same as the Nominative: as a rule it follows the verb.

LIST OF NOUNS

1. THE CITY, THE TOWN

Negri, city, town, country: the Malay equivalents are ill-defined
Orang negri, citizen, countryman
Kapala negri, capital, chief town
Kampong, quarter, village; kampong China, the Chinese quarter
Kampong di-muka, suburbs
Tampat yang berkuling, environs
Pintu gerbang, city gate
Jalan, lebuh, street; jalan raya, main road; jalan kareta, carriage-road
Lorong, lane, alley
Jalan ayer, gutter
Hamparan batu, pavement
Meidan, public square
Pasar, pekân, market, market-place; hari pasar, market-day; pasar ikan, fish-market; pergi ka-pasar, to go to market

Jambatan, bridge; membuat jambatan ka-subrang sungai, to build a bridge over a river
Astana, majigei, palace
Rumah bichara, balei ruang, town-hall, king’s assembly hall
Rumah makan, hotel, hotel; rumah sopi, tavern
Rumah sakit, hospital
Greja, church
Pekuburan, burying-ground
Skolah, maktab, school
Rumah jaga, guard-house
Masjid, mosque
Rumah soldado, tangsi, barracks
Kantor pos, post-office
Prigi, well
2, 3. THE HOUSE

Rumah, house
Bangunan, building
Atap, bumbong, roof
Ginting, tile (for roofing)
Batu-bata, brick
Tanda angin, weather-cock
Pintu, door, gate
Bandul pintu, threshold
Sarambi, porch, vestibule
Tangga, staircase

Kayu pemegang, handrail
Anak tangga, step (of stairs)
Tingkat, storey; loteng, upper storey
Halaman, courtyard
Tembok, outside wall
Chorong asap, tampat asap, chimney
Kandang, stall (for cattle)
Bangsal, stable (for horses)
Rumah kareta, coach-house
Orang sa-kampong, neighbour

3. LOCHENG, bell
Jamban, watercloset
Bilik (kamar) makan, dining-room
Tampat mandi, bath-room
Kklambu, curtain (mosquito)
Tirei, tabir, curtain (window)
Kunchi, lock
Anak kunchi, key
Lobang anak kunchi, key-hole
Lantei papan, floor
Jandela, jindela, window (of European); tingkap (of native houses)
Bomba, pump

4-8. HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS AND FURNITURE

Dapur, oven
Kayu, wood; kayu api, firewood;
puntung, a small log
Api, fire; pasang api, to light a fire
Arang, charcoal
Arang batu, coal
Tampat api, fireplace
Pengumbus, bellows
Dian, lilin, candle; dian lemak,
tallow-candle
Kaki dian, kaki lilin, candlestick

Gunting dian, snuffers
Sumbu, wick
Sepit api, tongs
Chuchuk api, poker
Sadok, selup abu, shovel
Pelita, lampu, lamp
Lantera, lantern; tenglong (Chinese)
Minyak, oil
Sapu, menyapu, to sweep
Sampah, refuse, dirt, sweepings

Serba rumah, perkakas rumah,
furniture
Meja, table; meja bulat, round table;
meja ampat persagi, square table;
meja tulis, writing-table, desk
Kanching, bolt, to fasten a door
Langit-langit, ceiling
Dinding, wall (partition)
Kacha jandela, chermin window-pane
Papan jandela, shutters
Ponchuran, saluran, gutter

5. Almari, wardrobe, cupboard, chest of drawers
Lachi, kotak sorong-sorong, drawer
Permadani, hamparan, carpet
Tampat ludah, spittoon
Chermin muka, mirror
Tampat tidor, bed
Katil, bedstead
Bantal, pillow; sarong bantal, pillow case
Selimut, kambli, blanket
6.

Pasu chuchi muka, wash-hand basin
Jag, water-jug
Menchuchi diri-nya, to wash oneself
Sobun, soap
Permandian, bath; permandian ayer sejuk, cold bath; permandian ayer hangat, hot bath; permandian huap, vapour bath; permandian kaki, foot-pan; mandi, to take a bath
Sapu, penyapu, broom

Ayer, water; ayer sejuk, cold water; ayer suam, warm, tepid water; ayer panas, hot water
Tuula, sapu tangan, handuk, towel
Menyapu muka, to wipe the face
Brus, sikat, brush; brus (sikat) pakejan, clothes-brush; brus (sikat) gigi, tooth-brush; bersugi, to brush the teeth; brus (sikat) kapala, hair-brush; brus kuku, nail-brush
Sikat, sisir, comb

7.

Dapur, kitchen
Serba dapur, perkakas dapur, kitchen utensils
Cherek, ketel, kiri, kettle
Kuali, frying-pan; goring, to fry
Tapisan, strainer, filter
Chorong, funnel
Timba, bucket, pail
Tukang masak, kuki, cook
Kuali, kawah, pot, saucepan (iron); blanga, priuk (earthenware)
Tutupan, tudongan, lid, cover

Pachak, spit
Ayak, sieve
Antan, pestle
Lesong, mortar
Tong, cask, pail
Bakul, kranjang, basket
Botol, bottle
Gedong makanan, larder
Pipa, barrel
Sumbat, prop, cork (of bottle)
Penchabut sumbat, kunchi prop, korkskrew, corkscrew

8.

Perkakas meja, table service
Kain meja, tablecloth
Taruh meja, to lay the table
Angkat meja, to clear the table
Jaga meja, to wait at table
Sendok, spoon
Pisau, knife
Mata, knife-blade
Hulu, knife-handle
Punggung, back (of a knife)

Pinggan, dish
Tuula, serbeta, table-napkin
Piring, plate, saucer
Tampat sup, soup tureen
Tampat garam, salt-cellar
Tampat lada, pepper-box
Tampat gula, sugar-box
Garfu, fork
Glas, glass (for drinking)

9. Food

Makanan, food, eatables, a meal
Makan, makan nasi, to eat
Buah-buahan, dessert
Makanan pagi, breakfast; makan pada pagi, to breakfast
Makanan tengah hari, dinner; makan pada tengah hari, to dine
Hidangan, course (at a meal)

Kuah, sup, soup, sauce
Daging, meat
Daging lembu, sapi, beef
Daging anak lembu, veal
Daging biri-biri, daging kambing, mutton
Daging babi, pork
Daging anak biri, lamb

1 To eat rice, which is more idiomatic than the simple makan: so tulis surat (write a letter) for tulis alone.
Bifstik, beef-steak
Telór, egg; telór baharu, fresh eggs; telór busuk, stale eggs; telór goring, fried eggs; telór masak kras, hard-boiled eggs; telór dadar, omelette
Rampak-rampak, spices
Lada, pepper
Chuka, vinegar
Halia, ginger
Kulit manis, kayu manis, cinnamon
Makanan malam, supper; makan malam, to supper
Sos, sauce
Lidah, tongue; lidah lembu, ox-tongue
Hati, liver
Paha (pahat) babi, ham, ham
Daging perburuan, game
Hayam, poultry
Ikan, fish
Nasi, rice (boiled)

10. Drink
Minuman, drink; minum, to drink
Anggor, wine; anggor putih, white wine; anggor merah, red wine; anggor puf, sampani, champagne; satu botol anggor, a bottle of wine; satu glas anggor, a glass of wine
Kopi, kahwah, coffee; buah kopi, coffee-bean; kopi dengan susu, coffee with milk; tampat kopi, coffee-pot
Ayer, water; ayer minum, drinking water; ayer baharu, fresh water; ayer blanda, mineral water; ayer soda, soda water
Bir, beer
Susu, milk
Kapala susu, cream
Sopi, brandi, brandy
Chokolá, chocolate
Teh, tea; teh hitam, black tea; teh hijau, green tea
Sopi manis, liqueur

11-13. Clothing
Pakeian,1 clothing
Pakei kain, to dress, put on clothes
Buka kain, menanggalkan pakeian, to undress
Kain, cloth, stuff
Kanching, button; lobang kanching, button-hole; menganching, to button; membuka, to unbutton
Kain leher, shirt collar
Kain ikat leher, necktie
Kochek, saku, pocket
Spatu, kasut, boot, shoe; mengenakan, to put on, menang-
galkan, to take off boots; sapasang spatu, a pair of shoes
Charpu, sandals (leather); trumpah (wooden)
Baju, baju kot, fas, coat; baju panjang, frock-coat; baju panas, overcoat
Tangan baju, coat sleeve
Alas, lining
Seluar, chelana, trousers
Chelana dalam, drawers
Tali seluar, braces
Tapak, solo
Tumit, heel
Kulit, leather

1 Pronounced pākian.
12.

Topi, kopiah, chapu, hat; memakei topi, to wear a hat; buka topi, to take off the hat
Chermin mata, spectacles
Sarong tangan, gloves; memakei sarong tangan, to wear gloves; sa-pasang sarong tangan, a pair of gloves
Orloji, jam, watch, clock; kunchi orloji, watch-key; ranitei orloji, watch-chain; memutar, to wind up; jalan lekas, to be fast; jalan lambat, to be slow; berhenti, to stop

Tampat surat, pocket-book
Tongkat, walking-stick
Pipa, pipe; kapala, bowl; batang, stem; menghisap pipa, to smoke a pipe
Cherutu, cigar; rokok, the native cigarette; minum rokok, hisap rokok, to smoke tobacco
Tembakau, tobacco; tembakau menghisap (for smoking); tembakau hidong, snuff

13.

Kain-kain, linen, washing; kain kotor, dirty clothes; salin kain, to change the linen
Pemasohan, washing (act of)
Dobi, binara, tukang minatu, laundryman
Prahkan, to wring (clothes)
Jemurkan, to dry clothes (in the sun); anginkan (in the air)

14-16. The Human Ody

Tubuh, badan, body
Muka, face
Kapala, head
Dahi, forehead; kerat dahi, wrinkles
Lidah, tongue; hujong lidah, tip of the tongue
Leher, throat (outside); krongkong (windpipe)
Gusi, gums
Janggut, beard
Chambang, whiskers
Misei, kumis, moustache
Pelipis, temples
Mulut, mouth
Langit-langit mulut, palate
Dagu, chin
Bahu, shoulder

Blikat, shoulder-blade
Rambut, hair (of the head)
Utak, brain
Mata, eye; biji mata, eyeball; bulu kening, eyebrow; bulu mata, eyelash; bibir mata, klopak, eyelid; anak mata, pupil of the eye; pejam, to shut the eyes; chelekkan, to open the eyes
Hidong, nose
Lobang hidong, nostril
Telinga, kuping, ear
Bibir, lip
Gigi, tooth
Leher, neck
Tengkok, nape of the neck

15.
Pahat, thigh
Jantong betis, calf (of leg)
Jari kaki, toe; thu kaki, great toe; klingking kaki, little toe
Pinggang, waist
Pangkal pahat, hip
Pangku, riba, lap, bosom  
Kaki, leg (generally); betis (from knee to ankle)  
Jari, finger; ibu jari, thumb; jari telunjuk, forefinger; jari hantu, middle-finger; jari manis, third finger; jari klingking, little finger  
Hujong jari, tip of the finger  
Kuku jari, finger-nail  

Mata kaki, ankle  
Tumit, heel  
Genggam, fist  
Blakang, back  
Rusuk, side  
Tulang rusuk, rib  
Lutut, knee  
Kaki, foot; tapak kaki, sole of the foot  

16.  

Ayer muka, complexion  
Sikap, figure; sikapnya baik juga, he has a good appearance  
Tulang, bone  
Ist prut, intestines  
Parau-parau, lungs  
Prut, stomach  
Ludah, spittle  
Pri jalan, walk, gait  
Hati, liver  
Rupa, appearance  
Kalelahon, weariness, fatigue  
Tidor, sleep  

17-18. Sickness and Infirmities  

Selismah, cold in the head; kenå selismah, to catch cold  
Demdám, fever  
Chachar, small-pox  
Buang-buang ayer darah, dysentery  
Sembilit, constipation  
Luka, wound  
Puru, ulcer  
Bisul, boil  
Makanan ta' hajam, indigestion  
Pengsan, faintness, to faint  
Pusing kapala, giddiness  
Kudis, itch  
Bengkak, swelling  
Parut, scar  
Sembap, dropsy  

18.  

Dukun, bomo, doctor (native); doktor (one who practises European medicine)  
Obat, medicine  
Tukang obat, chemist  

Kadei obat, chemist's shop  
Obat-obat, prescription  
Sakit, pain  
Tuli, pelák, deaf  
Chapek, penchang, tempang, lame
Raksasa, giant
Orang pendek-pendek, Katek, dwarf
Tabib gigi, dentist
Obat minum, draught
Obat lumat, powder
Penawar, cure, antidote
Kasembuhan, recovery from illness
Buta, blind
Bisu, dumb
Bongkok, hunchback

19. TIME

Waktu, masa, kala, tempo, time
Sa-ratus tahun, century
Waktu yang sekurang ini, present time; waktu yang sudah lalu, past time; waktu yang kemdian, future time
Bulan, month; bulan ini, this month; bulan lalu, last month; bulan dopán, bulan datang, next month
Pagi, morning
Tengah hari, stengari, midday
Jam, hour; sa-tengah jam, half an hour; sa-suku jam, quarter of an hour; satu jam sa-tengah, an hour and a half
Sa’at, minit, minute
Sa-kejap, sekó, second
Kotika, moment
Orang tua, old man; katuahan, old age; brapa ‘umur tuan, how old are you?
Minggo, jum’at, week
Hari, day; hari ini, to-day
Malam, night; tengah malam, midnight
Petáng, sore, afternoon
Kelmarin, yesterday; kelmarin dahulu, day before yesterday
Esok, besok, to-morrow
Lusa, day after to-morrow

20. THE UNIVERSE

Dunya, the world
Langit dan bumi, the universe
Khalaiq, nature, created things
Langit, sky, heaven; shurga (as the abode of the blessed)
Bintang, star
Matahari, sun; matahari naik or terbit, sunrise; matahari masuk or turun, sunset; chahaya matahari, sunshine; sinar matahari, sunbeam
Kelám, darkness
Siang, daylight
Bulan, moon; chahaya bulan, moon

21. WEATHER AND NATURAL PHENOMENA

Hawa, udara, air, atmosphere
Nyala, flame
Asap, smoke
Awan, cloud
Ribut, storm
Angin, wind
Api, fire
Bunga api, sparks, fireworks
Huap, uwap, steam
Musim, tempo, weather, season of the year
Chuacha, fine weather
Kabut, mist
Ayer, water
Titek, drop
Salj, salju, snow

1 The names of the months, of the days of the week, and the method of expressing the hours of the day will be found in the Grammar.
2 Malays generally use tuju hari (seven days).
22. The Earth

Kumi, arth
Bututub, pole
Bintatang (twelve animals), signs of the zodiac
Tanah besar, mainland
Batu laut, rock
Khatt istiwa, equator
Darajat, degree
Pulau, island
Danau, kolam, tasek, lake, pond
Paya, swamp
Gunong, mountain
Kamunchak, top (of mountain)
Kaki, foot (of mountain)
Gunonggunongan, mountain-range
Padang, plain (open country as opposed to jungle)
Pasir, sand
Selat, strait
Tebing, tepi, bank (of river)
Arongan, ford
Tambangan, ferry

Ampang, dam
Guah, cave
Belantara, desert
Ombak, wave
Karang, reef, coral
Bahagian bumi, zone
Laut, sea
Lautan, ocean
Ayer surut, ebb
Ayer pasang, flow
Hutan, utan, forest, jungle
Bukit, hill
Jalan sempit, pass
Gunong berapi, volcano
Tanah, land; darat (opposed to water)
Teluk, bay, gulf
Sungei, river
Kuala, mouth (of river)
Mata ayer, source, spring
Ayer terjun, waterfall
Lembah, valley
Debu, lebu, dust

23. The Family

Bapa, father
Ibu, mak, mother
Sudara laki-laki, brother
Sudara perampuan, sister
Kakak, elder sister
Adek, younger sister
Anak laki-laki, son
Anak perampuan, daughter
Kumah beriku, sanak, relatives
Mak muda, mak sudara, aunt
Bapa sudara, mama sudara, uncle
Anak sudara, nephew
Anak sudara peramuan, niece
Sudara sa-pupu, cousin
Ipar, brother-in-law (by sister); beras (by wife)
Ipar peramuan, sister-in-law
Anak, child
Kanak-kanak, small child, infant
Kahwin, marriage, to marry; ber-
24. Instruction

Pengajaran, instruction
Guru, pengajar, teacher
Pelajar, murid, pupil
Huruf, letters of the alphabet
Baris, vowel mark
Kartas, paper; kartas sa-lei, sheet
of paper; kartas surat, writing
paper; kartas kembang, blotting-
paper
Muka, page
Salin, to copy; salinan, copy

Skolah, maktab, school
Kata, word, to say
Kelimah, sentence
Eja, syllable
Sebutan, bidah, bunyi, pronunciation
Pembacha-an, reading
Tulisan, writing
Tinta, dawat, ink; tampat tinta, ink-
stand
Kalam, pena, pen, pen
Patlut, pensil, pencil

25. Amusements, Art

Permainan, amusement, games
Main bola, billiards
Main dadu, dice-throwing
Permainan undi, casting lots
Untong, laba, winnings
Rugi, loss
Tari, dancing
Main cha'tur, chess; raja, king;
mantri, queen; gajah, bishop;
kuda, knight; tir, castle; bidak,
pawn; sah, check; mat, mate
Dam, choki, draughts
Rumah wayang, theatre; wayang,
performance; main wayang, to act

Bunyi-bunyian, music
Nafiri, trumpet
‘Imu, hikmat, art, knowledge
Pandei memahat, pengukir, carver,
sculptor
Pendulis, pandei menulis gambar,
painter
Gambar, picture
Tulis, to draw, sketch; tulisan,
drawing
Bangsi, suling, flute
Nyanyian, song; nyanyi, to sing

26. The State

Bangsa, nation, people
Orang asing, foreigner
Orang sa-negri, native, towns-
man
Orang dusun, countryman (opposed
to dweller in town)
Raja, king
Raja perampuan, queen
Karaja-an, kingdom
Makhota, taj, crown
Orang bangsawan, nobleman (by
birth)
Parentahan, government
Mantri, minister; perdana mantri,
prime minister

Isi negri, anak rayat, inhabitants
Negri bapa, fatherland
Hamba, patek, slave
Maharaja, emperor (great king)
Putra, prince; putri, princess
Raja muda, heir apparent
Takhta, singgahsana, throne
Jawat, office, post; penjawat, official
Gubernur, governor
Datra, jajahan, province
Polis, police; mata-mata, policeman;
rumah pasong, police station
Dusun, kampong, village
Chukei, tax, toll
Orang minta sadakah, beggar

27. Justice, Law

Ka adilan, justice
Antasya, injustice
Hakim, judge
Hukum judgment, sentence

Tuduhan, accusation
Penuduh, accuser
Pembunuhan, murder; pembunuh,
murderer
24

MALAY MANUAL

Kachurian, theft
Orang penchuri, thief
Pertanda, executioner
Tiang gantungan, gallows
Undang-undang, law
Tampat hukum, bichara, law court
Penangkapan, arrest; tangkap, to arrest
Dosa, salah, crime, offence
Orang salah, criminal, convict
Penulung bichara, advocate
Bunuh diri, suicide
Rachun, poison
Siksa, punishment
Ampun, pardon
Panjara, jel, prison

28. TRAVELLING

Kapal, ship
Naik kapal, to embark
Turun darat, to disembark
Prahu, boat
Kurung, kamar, cabin
Kareta, kreta, coach, cab
Rumah chuket, custom-house
Peti, kopper, box, trunk
Jalan best, railway
Rel, rails

29. TRADE

Bernyaga, menyaga, trade, commerce
Orang dagang, sudagar, merchant
Borong, wholesale
Jagalan, retail
Barang, goods
Kira-kira, bill, account
Surat betul, resit, receipt
Surat, letter
Sarong surat, envelope
Kapala raja, stamp, stamp
Bilik tulis, kantor, ofis, office
Kadei, shop
Jualan, sale
Lelong, auction
Bidan, purchase
Bayaran, payment

Faktür, invoice
Blanja, expenses
Lak, sealing-wax
Wang yang disimpan, savings; sim-
pan, to save, put by
Tukang wang, cashier
Tukang tukar wang, money-changer
Timbangan, scales
Hutang, debt
Pihutang, credit
Wang, money; wang kechil, change;
wang kartas, paper money, cheque
Amás, mas, gold
Perak, silver
Tembaga, copper, brass

30. TRADES

Pekerja-an, pencharian, occupation, trade, means of livelihood
Tukang, workman, artisan
Kerja, work
Perkakas, tools
Tukang¹ kareta, carriage maker
Besi, blacksmith
Paku, nail maker; paku, nail; paku
skrup, screw
Pisau, cutler

¹ Tukang, answering to the termination -er (painter, baker), is to be supplied before all the remaining nouns in this section,
Samak, tanner
Topi, hatter
Chukur, barber
Roti, baker
Pengilinggan, miller
Pruiuk, potter
Chap, printer
Orloji, jam, watchmaker

Chat, painter
Daging, butcher
Bir, brewer
Amás, goldsmith
Minatu, washerman
Kabán, gardener
Jital buku, bookbinder
Jual buku, bookseller

31. Agriculture

Perusahaan tanah, agriculture
Orang dusun, countryman, peasant
Tenggala, plough
Penuwe - an, harvest; menewe, menabes, to reap
Jerami, straw
Kavan, herd
Gombala, herdsman, shepherd
Pemburuan, hunting; orang pemburu, a hunter
Kabin, garden, plantation
Baja, manure

Benth, biji, seed
Sabit, sickle
Bangsal, shed
Padang rumput, meadow
Kandang, stall (for cattle); bangsal kuda, stall, stable (for horses)
Pagar, hedge, fence
Changkul, hoe (large, used for digging)
Penggal, spade
Sikat tanah, meradu, rake, harrow

32, 33. Animals, Birds, Fishes, Insects

Binatang, animal
Kulit, skin
Munyet, kerä, monkey
Bruang, bear
Anjing, dog
Kuching, cat
Harimau, tiger
Tikus, rat, mouse
Landak, porcupine
Gajah, elephant; gading, tusk, ivory; belalei, trunk
Babi, pig
Ona, camel
Kambing, goat
Balu, hair
Ikur, ekor, tail

Klawar, bat
Kruang, vampire
Gury, wolf
Singa, lion; bulu tengkok, mane; kuku, claw
Kvelu, hare
Tupe, squirrel
Badak, rhinoceros
Kuda ayer, hippopotamus
Kaldei, ass
Rusa, stag
Kuda, horse; kuku, hoof; bulu tengkok, mane
Lembu, sapi, ox
Biri-biri, domba, sheep
Ikan paus, whale

Burong, bird; sarang burong, bird's nest; sayap, wing; paruh, beak; bulu, feather
Merypati, pigeon (tame); punai (wild)
Hayam Blanda, turkey
Ona, ostrich
Bangau, stork
Undan, crane

Iték, duck
Ikan, fish; tulang, bone; telór, roe; sisek, scales
Belát, eel
Ulár, snake
Penyu, katung, turtle
Kura-kura, labi-labi, tortoise
Buaya, crocodile
Pengail, fisherman; kail, mengail,
to fish with a rod, menjala (with a net); kail, hook; tali kail, line; foran, rod; wmpan, bait
Kumbang, beetle
Lebah, bee; singat, sting; madu, honey; indok madu, honeycomb
Krawei, tabuan, wasp, hornet
Helang, lang, hawk, falcon
Raja-wali, eagle
Hantu, pungguk, owl
Nuri, parroquet
Pipit, sparrow
Gagak, crow
Hayam jantan, cock; kukuk, to crow; hayam betina, hen
Angsa, goose
Kupu-kupu, butterfly
Hulat buku, caterpillar

Nyamok, mosquito
Agas, gnat
Lalut, fly
Kala-jenking, scorpion
Unam, snail
Hulat, ulat, chaching, worm
Chichek, lizard (common house)
Katak, kuduk, frog
Hudang, shrimp
Hudang gala, lobster
Ketam, kapiting, crab
Tiram, oyster
Semut, ant; anei - anei (white); kerangga (large red)
Bilalang, locust
Laba-laba, spider; sarang laba-laba, spider's web
Hulat sutra, silkworm

34. Plants

Tumbuh-tumbuhan, tanaman, plants
Pokok, tree; batang, trunk; akar, root; kulit, bark; dahan, chabant, branch; daun, leaf; bunga, blossom; buah, fruit
Pokok yang berbuah, fruit-tree
Pisang, banana
Dalima, pomegranate
Ara, fig
Sukun, bread-fruit
Pinang, betel-nut
Kayu manis, cinnamon
Bambu, bamboo
Jagong, maize
Rotan, rattan
Ubi kladi, yam
Bayam, spinach
Kachang, peas, beans
Lobak, radish
Tembikei, water-melon
Klapa, coco-nut

Khurma, date
Limau asam, lemon
Limau manis, orange
Limau nipis, lime
Mangga, mango
Badam, almonds
Sagu, sago
Tebi, sugar-cane
Padi, rice (in the husk); bras (unhusked); nasi (boiled)
Pala, nutmeg
Kapas, cotton
Ubi, potato
Kobis, kol, cabbage
Bawang, onion
Chendawan, mushroom
Tarum, indigo (plant); nila (dye)
Apiun, ajiun, madat, opium
Kapur barus, camphor
Kayu arang, ebony
Gandum, trigu, corn; berkas, shea

35. Minerals

Galian, mine
Perak, silver
Baja, steel
Timah hitam, lead
Tembaga kuning, brass
Besi berani, magnet
Batu berani, loadstone
Intan, diamond
Yakut, ruby, hyacinth
Kapur, lime; kapur mati, slaked lime; kapur tohor, quicklime

Sendawa, saltpetre
Tanah liat, clay
Tembaga merah, copper
Timah putih, tin
Timah sari, zinc
Raksa, azer perak, quicksilver
Batu, stone
Zamrud, emerald
Pualam, marmar, marble
Balerang, sulphur
Tawas, alum
ADJECTIVE

Adjectives follow the noun, and are indeclinable: rumah besar (the large house); but segala (all), banyak (many), lain (other), sedikit (little) precede the noun.

The comparative is formed by prefixing lebih (sometimes lagi) (more), and kurang (less): lebih manis (sweeter); kurang besar (smaller).

"Than" is rendered by deri (deri-pada): lebih manis deri madu (sweeter than honey); ini kurang besar deri itu (this is not as big as that); or (as in Hindustani and Turkish) the object with which the comparison is made may be put in the ablative, the adjective remaining unchanged and preceding the objects compared: besar kucing deri tikus (the cat is larger than the mouse).

"As . . . as" is expressed by sama . . . dengan: tuan sama pandei dengan sahaya (you are as clever as I am). In contrasting two comparisons makan . . . makan is used: makan lama . . . makan jahat (the longer . . . the worse).

The superlative is formed:—

1. By prefixing ter-: ter-besará (very large, largest).
2. By placing banyak, amat, terlalu, sangat before the adjective, or sakali after it. More than one of these words are often used with the same adjective (cp. the most highest in English).
3. By reduplication, sa- being usually prefixed: tinggi-tinggi (the highest), sa-adil-adil raja (the most just king).
4. By the use of the comparative construction: thus, "this is the best of all" may be translated as "this is better (good) than all," baik ini deri samua.

Some Common Adjectives

Tidak ada, ghaib, absent
Takat, afraid
Marah, angry
Jahat, bad (wicked)
Tidak baik, bad (not good)
Botak, gundul, bald
Yang berhenti bayar, bankrap, bankrupt
Pahit, bitter
Hitam, black
Buta, blind
Biru, blue
Tumpul, kurang tajam, blunt
Brani, brave
Lebar, broad

Hitam manis, brown
Lalei, careless
Wang tunei, kontan, cash, in ready money
Tantu, certain
Murah, cheap
Nasrani, Christian
Bersih, bresih, clean
Sejuk, dingin (of weather), cold
Botul, correct, true
Kurang brani, penyakit, cowardly
Bengkok, crooked
Glap, dark
Mati, dead
Tuli, deaf
Mahdl, dear (not cheap)
Dalam, deep
Susah, payah, difficult
Kotor, dirty
Masak, done (of food)
Kring, dry
Bisu, dumb
Wolanda, Dutch
Siang, early
Mudah, easy
Kosong, empty, hollow
Inggris, English
Bisong, tiada betul, false
Meskhur, famous
Jauh, far
Lekas, fast
Gemok, tambun, fat
Perampuan, female
Harus, patut, fitting, suitable
Bodoh, foolish
Asing, foreign
Bebas, free
Baharu, bharu, fresh
Penah, full
Baik, good
Hijau, green
Klabu, grey
Bagus, handsome, beautiful
Kras, hard
Brat, heavy
Tinggi, high
Panas, hot
Lapar, hungry
Malas, idle
Bebal, ignorant
Sakit, ill
Rajin, industrious
Besar, large
Lambat, late
Kiri, left
Rengan, light (not heavy)
Trang, light (not dark)
Sa-rupa, rupa sama, like
Hidup, living
Panjang, long (in space)
Lama, long (of time)
Kuat, loud
Rendah, low
Gila, mad
Laki-laki, male
Malaysia, Malayan
Telanjang, naked
Sempit, sesak, narrow
Dekat, near
Harus, wajib, necessary

Baharu, bharu, new
Bangsaan, berbangsa, noble (by birth)
Tuah, old (aged)
Lama, old (of things)
Terbuka, open
Lain, other, different
Puchat, pale
Meskin, papa, poor
Ungu, purple
Sedia, ready
Merah, red
Kaya, rich
Kanan, right (of direction)
Masak, ripe
Kasap, round
Chetek, rough
Tajam, sharp
Pendek, short
Tertutup, shut
Chondong, slanting
Mengantok, sleepy
Lambat, perlahan, slow
Kechil, small
Lichin, smooth
Lembut, soft
Asam, masam, sour
Lanchong, spurious (money)
Ampat persagi, square
Busuk, stale (of food)
Lurus, true, straight
Kuat, strong
Chukup, sufficient
Manis, sweet
Tebal, thick (not thin)
Nipis, thin (of substances)
Kurus, thin (lean)
Haus, thirsty
Lelah, tired
Kurang bagus, hujuk, ugly
Tra usah, unnecessary
Muda, unripe
Berguna, useful
Tiada berguna, useless
Adat, usual
Indah-indah, valuable
Berwarna, variegated
Lemah, weak
Baik, well
Basah, wet, damp
Putih, white
Kuning, yellow
Muda, young
Pronouns

Personal

There are many equivalents of the pronouns I and You. Their use depends partly upon locality, partly upon the rank of the speaker or the person spoken to.

I: Sahaya (sahya), aku, hamba, hamba tuan, patek, teman, beta.

Of these sahya is the form generally used by Europeans and the upper class of natives; aku chiefly in writing and by natives of equal rank; hamba (slave), hamba tuan (master's slave), by inferiors to superiors, or politely by persons of rank; patek and teman by natives, the former by inferiors to their social or official superiors, the latter between persons of equal rank. Beta is confined to the written language. In a direct statement "I" is frequently omitted, and the sentence made impersonal, e.g.: hendak hujan rupa-nya (I think it will rain; lit., it will rain, it seems); khabar-nya (the news is) instead of sahaya dengar (I hear).

You (singular): tuan or angkau (to inferiors). Kau, ang, hang, mika, kita, kwe, awah are local forms. Tuan (master, sir), nonya or mem (madam), nonna (miss) are the ordinary modes of addressing Europeans. Angkau should be avoided where possible, and, generally speaking, pronouns of the 2nd person may be omitted unless absolutely necessary. In speaking to servants the name of the person addressed is frequently substituted for the pronoun. Various terms are used in addressing persons of different social status.¹

The proper use of these different equivalents and modes of address can only be learnt by practice and intercourse with natives. The European should confine himself to sahaya, tuan, and angkau (to inferiors, when necessary).

We: kita (kita orang), and kami (kami orang), the latter excluding the person addressed.

You (plural): the same as for you (singular), usually with the addition of an indefinite numeral to denote the plural; kamu (kamu orang), in addressing inferiors.

He, she, it: dia (less commonly ia).

They: dia orang. Marika - itu is confined to the written language.

¹ See Maxwell, Manual of the Malay Language, pp. 50, 75.
Possessive

The possessive pronouns are generally expressed by the simple genitive construction—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kuda sahaya, my horse</td>
<td>Kuda kita, our horse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuda tuan or angkau, your (sing.) horse</td>
<td>Kuda kamu, your horse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuda dia, his or her horse</td>
<td>Kuda dia orang, their horse</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The construction with punya (see Declension) is also used: sahaya punya kuda (my horse); tuan punya kuda (your horse). The first method is preferable, except in translating "mine," etc. "Your" is frequently omitted in conversation.

Certain suffixes are also used to express the possessive pronouns singular—

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Kuda-ku, my horse</td>
<td>Kuda-ku, my horse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuda-mu, your horse</td>
<td>Kuda-mu, your horse</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kuda-nya, his, her (its), horse</td>
<td>Kuda-nya, his, her (its), horse</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Of these -ku, -mu are confined to the written language, but -nya is in common use (especially in the passive construction) for plural as well as singular.

Substantive possessive pronouns are expressed as follows: herta ini herta hamba (these things are mine; lit., things these things of me).

Demonstrative

This, these, ini: that, those, itu, more correctly placed after the noun. Ini and itu are frequently added to adverbs and pronouns: sekarang ini, (just now); aku ini (I myself, it is I).

Interrogative

Who? siapa?—kuda siapa? (whose horse?) sama siapa? (to whom?) ulih siapa? (by whom?).
What? apa?—Apa (tuan) mau? (what do you want?).
Apa is often used to introduce an interrogative sentence: apa tuan mina itu? (do you want that?) The adjectival interrogatives, which? what? what sort of? are also expressed by siapa (of persons) and apa (of things).

Siapa orang itu? What sort of a man is that?
Siapa nama orang ini? What is the name of this man?
Apa nama negri ini? What is the name of this country?

Mana (properly meaning where?) is also used to express the adjectival interrogative pronoun.
GRAMMAR

Relative

Who, which, is yang, placed after the word to which it refers: raja yang adil (a king who is just). An idiomatic relative construction (found also, e.g., in Arabic and Modern Greek) should be noticed. When in English the relative is in the possessive case or governed by a preposition, a corresponding personal or possessive pronoun must be added at the end of the sentence in the case required for the relative.

Thus, “the king whose kingdom is very great” should be translated, raja yang terlalu besar karajaan-nya (the king who very great his kingdom); “the man to whom the king gives money,” orang yang raja kasih wang sama dia (the man who the king gives money to him); “the man of whom I speak,” orang yang sahaya kata deripada-nya (the man who I speak of him).

Reflexive

“Self” is expressed by sendiri (kendiri), diri. They are used with or without the personal pronouns in the sense of myself, yourself, etc. Dirí precedes, sendiri follows the pronoun, and is always used when the pronoun refers to the subject of the sentence: ia pukul ia sendiri (he strikes himself). Instead of diri sahaya, diri dia, etc., the possessive suffixes -ku, -nya, etc., are frequently used: anak diri-mu (your own child).

Indefinite

Other: lain.
Some: bebrapa, barang-barang.
Something: barang apa, satu apa
Any: barang; anybody, barang siapa; anything, barang apa.
Every (each): sa-sa-orang, masing-masing, sa-satu.
Every one: segala orang, sa-barang orang.
Some one: sa-orang, barang sa-orang.
One, they (German, man; French, on): orang, orang-orang.
Nothing: tiada apa, satu pun tidak.
No one: sa-orang tiada, sa-satu tiada.
Whoever: barang siapa.
Whatever: barang apa, barang sa-satu, barang yang.

Verbs

The verb in Malay undergoes no alteration to denote mood, tense, number, or person. It is radical, originally a verb (makan, to eat); or derivative, formed from verbs, nouns, adjectives, by means of
prefixes or suffixes: jalan (a road), menjalan (to travel), bini (a wife), ber-bini (to have a wife, be married), buta (blind), mem-buta-kan (to make blind). The verb is generally translated by the infinitive, although its meaning is really indefinite, and is defined by its position in the sentence, or by particles placed before or after. The tenses (where necessary) are denoted by auxiliaries, and the persons need not be expressed.

Derivative Verbs

The chief derivative particles are the prefixes me- (with its modifications mem-, men-, meng-, meny-: see page 10), ber-, ter-, and the suffixes -kan and -i.

Derivatives are extremely frequent in the written language and in polite conversation, but far less common in the language of the lower classes.

Me- (mem-, men-, meng-, meny-) prefixed to verbs and other words, forms verbs which express an action as opposed to a state or condition. As a rule, when the verb has a possible transitive application, the derivative is transitive.

As a general rule, in the written language, every Malay radical prefixes me-, whenever it takes an object, but this does not hold good in commercial or ordinary colloquial language: minum (to drink, meminum (to drink water, etc.); jaga (to watch), menjaga (to guard); luka (a wound), meluka (to wound); dekat (near), mendekat (to approach); habis (finished), menghabis (to complete); balik (behind, back), membalik (to return, give back).

Ber-, on the other hand, forms intransitives, denoting a state or condition, which therefore never have an object. They are really adjectives to which "to be" must be supplied: suami (a husband), bersuami (having a husband, to be married); habis (finished), berhabis (to be finished); pukul (to beat), berpukul (beating, to beat).¹

The suffix -kan forms the so-called causatives, which, if transitive, in good style also take the prefix me-. Colloquially this meaning is generally expressed by other verbs, suruh (order), bekin (make), kasih (give). Buat (to do), buat-kan (to do something to somebody, -kan being really a shortened form of akan); ada (to be), mengadakan (to create); datang (to come), mendatangkan (to make any one come); lihat (to see), melihatkan (to make any one see something); kaya (rich), mengayakan (to enrich); anugrah (a present), menganugrahkan (to make a present of something).

The suffix -i (generally with me- verbs) forms transitives: kras (hard), krasi (to treat hardly); baik (good), membaiki (to make good, without an object. "To beat him" would be translated by menpukul or pukul dia.

¹ Without an object. "To beat him" would be translated by memukul or pukul dia.
improve); _anugrah_ (a present), _menganugrahi_ (to make some one a present); _datang_ (to come), _mendatangi_ (to reach a place); _naung_ (shade), _menaungi_ (to protect). It also forms doubly transitive verbs when added to a verb already transitive: _buka pintu_, open the door; _buka-i hamba pintu_, open me the door (with double accusative).

**Active Voice**

A number of auxiliaries are used (where necessary) to express tenses or various shades of meaning.

- **Ada**: is, are; **tiada**: is not, are not, will not.
- **Sudah**
- **Habis**: was, did, has, had.
- **Akan**
- **Mau**: will, shall, would, should.
- **Hendak**
- **Jadi**: is, was, became, become.
- **Bulih**
- **Dapat**: can, could, may, might.
- **Patut**: ought.
- **Biar**: let.

These and other similar words precede the verb, but may be placed either before or after the subject of the sentence.

The tense of the verb standing alone is indefinite, but if it is clear from the context that present, past, or future time is intended, the auxiliaries need not be used: thus, _I went yesterday, I shall go to-morrow_, can be simply rendered, _I go yesterday, to-morrow._

**Present.**—If it be desired to lay special stress on the fact that a person is engaged in doing something, that an action is going on (I am breakfasting, they are sleeping), the particles _ada, lagi_ (still), _sekarang_ (now), may be used: _sahaya ada tidor, lagi tidor, tidor sekarang_ (I am sleeping). The Present Participle may also be expressed by _lagi_ (lagi tidor, sleeping), or by _sambil, serta_ (while), or _seraya_ (at the same time).

**Imperfect.**—May be expressed in much the same way: _apabila dia datang, sahaya ada tidor_ (when he came, I was sleeping). Sometimes -lah is added to the verb, which then precedes the pronoun: _diam-lah dia orang_ (they were silent).

**Perfect.**—_Sudah, habis, lalu, telah_ (written language) may be inserted before the verb: _sahaya sudah tidor_ (I slept or have slept).
Pluperfect.—Expressed like the perfect, *sudah habis* being often used together.

Future.—Expressed by *mau, hendak, nanti, akan*: *dia mau jual* (he will sell); *nanti sahaya chari* (I am going to look for).

Past Future.—Expressed, like the pluperfect, by two particles: *nanti sahaya sudah makan* (I shall have eaten).

Imperative.—Expressed by the radical standing alone, or *-lah* may be added for the sake of emphasis: *masuk didalam!* (come in!); *lalu!* (get out of the way!); *kalan mau pergi, pergilah!* (if you want to go, go!). It is often introduced by *sila, minta, choba* (please); *silakan duduk diatas krusi* (please sit down, lit., on a chair). It is negatived by *jangan*: *jangan lupa* (don't forget); *jangan pergi* (don't go); *suruh dia jangan pergi* (tell him not to go).

“To” before the infinitive (e.g., he came to ask for money) is not expressed.

Passive Voice

The passive is denoted by the prefix *di-, the me-* prefix of the active being dropped. The noun or pronoun expressing the agent is as a rule simply placed after the verb; *dian sudah habis dimakan tikus* (the candle has been eaten by the mice); *rumah dimakan api* (the house was consumed by fire); *sahaya dipukul orang* (I was beaten by men). The use of the suffix *-nya* (by him, by her, by them) is also common in this construction: *ditangkapnya churi* (the thief was seized by him); *dilihatnya sa-ikur kerá* (he saw a monkey); *disuruhnya* (he ordered; lit., it was ordered by him).

A sort of passive participle is formed from transitive verbs by the prefix *ter-*: *tertulis* (written); *terpukul* (struck); *terlihat* (seen).

A substantive passive participle is formed by prefixing *ka- and suffixing* *-an*: *kalihatan*, that which is seen (see on “Derivative Nouns”).

TO BE and TO HAVE

When “to be” is a simple copula, it is generally omitted: *rumah banyak besár* (the house is very large); *kartas ini kasur* (this paper is coarse). But if it is used in an impersonal sense, “there is,” “there are,” it should be expressed by *ada*: *ada banyak orang didalam rumah* (there are many people in the house); *disini ada satu kareta* (here is a cab).
Ada, by itself or with a preposition, is also the usual way of expressing "to have": tuan ada kuda bagus, or ada kuda bagus pada (sama) tuan (you have a fine horse).

MUST, LET, OUGHT, CAN, COULD, WOULD, SHOULD

Must, harus (it is necessary): harus tuan turut dia (you must obey him); mau-lah: mau-lah bayar tunei or kontán (you must pay cash); ta' bulih tiada buat (you must, lit., cannot not do it); misti, musti (vulgar): sahaya misti tulis surat (I must write a letter).

Let, biyar (permit): biyar sahaya dengar (let me hear); kasih (give): kasih sahaya lihat (let me see); bri (give): kalau sudah sedia, bri tahu sahaya (when you are ready, let me know).

Ought, patut: tidak patut buat ini (you ought not to do this).

Can, bulih (to be able): apa sahaya bulih dapat kamar? (can I have a room?); tahu (know how to): dia tahu bcha? (can he read?); lalu: sahaya ta' lalu buat (I cannot do it).

Could, Should, Would: apa mau buat, kalau bulih? (what would you do, if you could?); sahaya mau juga buat, kalau bulih (I would do it if I could); belum juga dia mati kalau sudah angkau buat dahulu (he would not have died, if you had done this before); kalau tuan datang (if you should come); patut ada sa-puluh (there should have, ought to have been ten); sahaya suka juga bli, kalau ada wang sahaya (I would buy it, if I had money).

In ordinary conversation, however, long compound sentences should be avoided; thus, instead of "If I had had money, I should have gone yesterday," it is better to say, "I wanted to go yesterday, but I had no money." Much is left to the imagination, and the simpler and more elliptical the form of the sentence, the more idiomatic and intelligible it is likely to be.

One of the chief difficulties of Malay is the use of different words to express special shades of meaning in the case of such common verbs as go, take, strike, see, speak, carry, where in English the one word can be used indifferently. These can only be learnt by practice (see Maxwell, Manual of the Malay Language, p. 120).
Of the Malay writing that is used in the daily life of the natives, some are omitted in this book, such as the prefixes me- and its modifications, usually found in the written language. The following is a list of some of the verbs used in everyday conversation:

Sampei, arrive
Tanya, ask
Mandi, bathe
Ada, be
Jadi, become
Perchaya (akan), believe, trust (in)
Mulai, begin
Minta pinjam, borrow
Pechah, patah, break
Bawa, bring
Sikat, brush
Bli, buy
Panggil, call
Bulih, can, be able
Tukar, change (money)
Salinan, change (clothes)
Pikul, carry (on back)
Suchi, chuchi, bekin bresih, clean
Tutup, close, shut
Datang, come
Masak, cook
Putung, cut
Pergi (pigi), depart
Hendak, desire
Mati, die
Buat, bekin, do, make
Pakei, kain, dress
Minum, drink
Makan, eat
Masuk, enter
Nantikan, expect, wait for
Jatuh, fall
Rasa, feel
Isikan, fill
Dapat, find
Turut,ikut, follow
Larang, forbid
Lupa, forget
Ampulkan, forgive
Dapat, get
Bri, kasih, give
Pergi (pigi), go ; pergi kluar, go out
Dengar, hear
Tulung, help
Harap, hope
Bri or kasih tahu, inform
Siimpan, keep (take care of, save up)
Tahu, know (understand)
Kenal, know (be acquainted with)
Tahan, last

Tertawa, laugh
Bajair, learn
Tinggalkan, leave
Bri pinjam, lend
Bri sewa, let (for hire)
Biyar, let (permit)
Suka, like
Hidup, live
Hilang, lose
Bulih, may
Harus, dapat tiada, (misti), must
Unjuk, offer
Buka, open
Berhudang, owe
Bayar, pay
Bri suk, sukakan, please
Janji, promise
Taru, put
Bacha, read
Tarima, trima, receive, accept
Sambut, receive (in the hands, a guest)
Ingat, recollect
Sahut, jawab, reply, answer
Kata, say
Lihat, see
Chahari, chari, seek
Jual, sell
Kirim, send
Chukur, shave
Duduk, sit
Tidur, sleep
Hisap (minum) roko, smoke (tobacco)
Chakap, tutur, speak
Berhenti, brenti, stop
Ambil, take ; bawa pergi, take away
Trima kasih, thank
Pikir, kira, think
Jabat, touch
Salin, terjemah, translate
Berjalan, travel
Choba, try
Mengarti, understand
Nanti, tungguh, wait
Berjalan-jalan, makan angin, pasear, take a walk
Hendak, mau, want, wish
Basoh, chuchi, wash
Bekerja, buat kerja, work
Tulis, write
INTERROGATIVE AND NEGATIVE SENTENCES

In conversation, the tone of the voice is generally sufficient to indicate a question; sometimes, however, apa? (what?) is used as an interrogative expletive, or kah may be added to any word on which special stress is to be laid: tuan apa baik? (are you well?); bulih-kah tuan datang? (can you come?).

The use of the affirmative particle ya (yes) is generally avoided, the verb or some emphatic word being repeated: sudah tutup pintu? (have you shut the door?); sudah (I have); besar-kah rumah tuan? (is your house large?); angkau orang Malayu? (are you a Malay?); sahaya (I am). Sahaya is often used in the polite sense of "Yes, sir," "All right"—panggil kareta sewa! (call a cab!): sahaya (yes, sir).

The negative particles are tidak, tiada (abbreviated form ta', 'ada, and also found as trada, tra), bukan, jangan, belúm (belón).

Jangan has already been noticed in speaking of the imperative.
Tidak is the usual direct negative reply: tuan minum roko? (do you smoke?): tidak (no).

If the sentence contains an auxiliary, this is generally repeated with ta': tahukah menyurat? (do you know how to write?): ta' tahu (I don't know); bulihkah datang? (can you come?): ta' bulih (I can't).

As a rule, however, the native avoids a direct negative by the use of non-committal phrases.

Bukan is more emphatic than tidak, and is used alone or with kah in the sense of "is not," "is it not? tuan orang inggris? (are you an Englishman?): bukan (certainly not); inilah rumah dia atau bukan? (is this his house or not?).

Belúm (not yet) implies a probability of the action negatived eventually taking place: sahaya belúm habis makan (I have not yet eaten).

NUMERALS

Cardinals

1 satu, sa, suatu
2 dua
3 tiga
4 ampat
5 lima

6 anam
7 tuju
8 d'lapan
9 sembilan
10 sapuluh (one ten)
From 11 to 19, the digits add belas (blas):

11 sablas
12 dua blas
13 tiga blas
14 ampat blas
15 lima blas

16 anam blas
17 tuju blas
18 d'lapan blas
19 sembilan blas

20 to 90 add puluh (ten) to the digits:

20 dua puluh (two tens)
30 tiga puluh
40 ampat puluh
50 lima puluh
60 anam puluh
70 tuju puluh
80 d'lapan puluh
90 sembilan puluh

21, 22, 23, etc., are formed by adding the units: dua puluh satu, dua puluh dua, dua puluh tiga, and so on.

21 to 29 are sometimes (especially in dates) expressed by likur: sa-likur (one and a score), dua likur (two and a score).

100 sa-ratus (one hundred)
200 dua ratus
300 tiga ratus, and so on
1,000 sa-ribu
2,000 dua ribu
10,000 sa-puluh ribu or sa-laksa
20,000 dua puluh ribu or dua laksa
100,000 sa-keti or sa-puluh laksa
1,000,000 sa-juta or sa-ratus laksa

1913 sa-ribu sembilan ratus tiga blas

The words kurang (less) and tengah (half) are also used in expressing quantities: kurang tiga sa-ratus (ninety-seven); tengah dua (one and a half, two less a half); tengah lima ratus (four hundred and fifty).

Numeral Coefficients

These peculiar and important elements of the Malay language consist of “a set of specific and technical terms, called by the grammarians numeral affixes, some one or other of which is always used as a coefficient to the numeral, the term being selected according to the class under which the object falls.”¹ Their use may be compared with that of the English head (of cattle), file (of soldiers), fleet (of ships), brace, covey, and the German Stück.

¹ Colonel Yule in Journal of the Anthropological Institute (February, 1880).
Blatt. They also occur in Burmese, Siamese, Turkish, and other languages.

Orang (person), for human beings: laki-laki lima orang, five men (lit., male five persons); anak perempuan dua orang, two daughters (child female two persons); anak laki-laki sa-orang, one son (child male one person).

Ikur, ekor (tail), for animals: sa ikur kuching (one cat); dua ikur lalat (two flies); ikan lima anam ikur (five or six fish); sembilan ikur burong (nine birds).

Batang (stem), for trees and long objects generally: bambu tiga batang (three bamboo stalks); pisang dua batang (two bananas); lembing dua batang (two spears).

Buah (fruit), for fruits, also applied to towns, houses, ships, islands: labu ampat buah (four gourds); ada sa-buah negri (there was a city); tiga buah rumah (three houses); lima buah kapal (five ships); sa-buah pulau (an island).

Biji (seed), for grain and small round objects: teldr dua biji (two eggs); klapa muda sa-biji (a green (young) coco-nut).

Keping (flatness), of flat, thin objects, as pieces of money, paper, wood, metal: papan sa-keping (a plank).

Halei or lei, of hair, feathers, leaves, and other thin objects: sa-halei rumput (a blade of grass); kameja sa-lei (a shirt); baju dua tiga lei (two or three jackets).

Many other similar terms, more or less limited in their application, will be found in the larger grammars.

Ordinals

"First," "the first," is pertama, yang pertama, or yang satu. The other ordinals are formed by placing ka before the cardinals: kadua, yang kadua (second, the second), and so on.

Fractional Numbers

Tengah, sa-tengah (stengah), ½; satu or sa-per-tiga, ⅓; suku, sa-suku, ⅓; dua-per-tiga, ⅔; sa-per-lima, ⅗; tiga-per-ampat, ⅘. Other fractions may be similarly formed by inserting per between the numerator and denominator.

"Once," "twice," etc., are expressed by kali (ganda, lapis, lipat): sa-kali (once); dua kali (twice); tiga ganda (three times), and so on.

"One at a time," "in pairs," "by threes," "by thousands," and similar phrases are translated by prefixing the particle ber- to the numeral: ber-satu, ber-dua, ber-tiga, be-ribu-ribu.

"Fold" is lipat: lipat sa-puluh (ten fold); lipat sa-atus (a hundred fold).
MANNER OF EXPRESSING TIME

"O'clock" is expressed by pukul (it has struck)—

Sudah pukul brapa? (what time is it? lit., it has struck how much?); pukul satu (it is one o'clock); sudah pukul ampat (it is past four).

Pukul tiga suku (a quarter past three).
Pukul tiga dua puluh lima minit (twenty-five minutes past three).
Pukul tiga stengah (half past three).
Pukul ampat kurang (less) dua puluh lima minit (twenty-five minutes to four, lit., four less twenty-five minutes).
Pukul ampat kurang suku (a quarter to four).
Sudah ampat hari dia mati (he died four days ago).
Sa-suku jam (a quarter of an hour).
Stengah jam (half an hour).
Satu jam stengah (an hour and a half).
Kapada hari ahad, tuju hari bulan, pada malam pukul sembilan (on Sunday, day seven of the month, at night struck nine, i.e., on Sunday, the seventh, at nine o'clock in the evening).

Months and Days of the Week

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Janáwari</td>
<td>Juli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Februari</td>
<td>Agostu (Augús)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March (Mart)</td>
<td>September</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April</td>
<td>Oktober</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mai</td>
<td>November</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jün (Juni)</td>
<td>Desember</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Mohammedan names of the months are also in use.
The names of the days of the week are borrowed from the Arabic—

Sunday : hari ahad or minggo.
Monday : hari isnin or senein; hari satu.
Tuesday : hari selásu; hari dua.
Wednesday : hari arba'a or rebu; hari tiga.
Thursday : hari khamis; hari ampat.
Friday : hari juma'a; hari lima.
Saturday : hari sabtu; hari anam.

The Malays themselves also express the divisions of the day by a number of picturesque phrases: e.g., buntar membayang (when the shadows are round, i.e., noon).1

1 See Maxwell, Manual of the Malay Language, p. 139.
The Arabic figures are used by the Malays—

PREPOSITIONS

The chief prepositions, which all precede the noun, are the following:

Akan, (1) to, for, expresses the dative;
   (2) sometimes used (like sama) with the direct object
      and in the passive construction;
   (3) as for, in regard to.

Antara, between.
Dalam, in, into.
Datang, up to: deripada . . . datang, from . . . to; datang
   kapada, up to.
Dekat, near.
Dengan, with (rarely instrumental); tiada dengan, without.
Deri, deri-pada, from, than (in comparisons). It is also used
   to form a number of prepositional expressions answering
   the question “Where from?”—
atas, upper part, top; deri-atas, from the top of.
bawah, under part, bottom; deri-bawah, from the bottom of.
blakang, back; deri-blakang, from behind.
dalam, interior; deri-dalam, from inside.
hadapan, presence; deri-hadapan, from the front of, from
   before.
luar, outside; deri-luar, from the outside of.
muka, face, front (of a house); deri-muka, from before.
sabarang, farther side; deri-sabarang, from the farther side of.
tengah, middle; deri-tengah, from the middle of.

Di, at, in, on. Like deri, forms prepositional expressions
   answering to the question “Where?”
Ganti, instead of.
Hingga, same meaning as datang.
Ka, to. Like deri, forms prepositional expressions answering
   to the question “Whither?”
Karana (karna), on account of.
Kuliling, round about.
Pada (kapada), at, to, on, towards—

(1) represents the dative;
(2) during, on (temporal): kapada satu hari bulan, on the first day of the month;
(3) “in order to” before a verb.

Sa-kadar, according to, in proportion to.
Sama, with (=dengan), to (dative). Also used colloquially with the direct object (compare akan).
Sampei, same meaning as datang.
Sebāb (Arabic), same meaning as karana.
Serta, with.
Tentang, concerning, opposite.
Trus, through.
Ulih, by (in passive construction).

Adverbs

Adjectives may be used as adverbs without alteration of form. Adverbs may also be formed by reduplication or by prefixing sa-, with or without the suffix -nya, to other parts of speech: sungguh-sungguh, sa-sungguh-nya (really); pagi-pagi (early in the morning); sa-lama-lama-nya (always).

Adverbs of Place

Mana? di-mana? where?
Deri mana? whence?
Ka-mana? whither?
Sini, di-sini, here
Deri sini, from here
Ka-sini, thither
Sana, di-sana, di-situ, there
Ka-sana, thither
Atas, di-atas, above
Bawah, di-bawah, below
Luar, di-luar, without

dalam, di-dalam, within
Di-kiri, ka-kiri, to the left
Di-kanan, ka-kanan, to the right
Dekat, tiada jauh, near
Jauh, far
Sabarang, sabrang, across
Di-blakang, behind
Di-muka, before, in front
Ka-blakang, backwards
Di-mana-mana, everywhere

Adverbs of Time

Kapan? when?
Sekarang, lagi, now
Sabentar, at once
Tadi, just now
Dahulu (dulu), before, formerly
Kemdian, afterwards
Ini hari, to-day
Ini pagi, this morning
Ini petang, this afternoon

Kelamarin (kelmarin, kemarin), yesterday
Kelamarin dahulu, the day before yesterday
Esok (besok), to-morrow
Lusa (besok lusa), the day after to-morrow
Pagi-pagi, in the morning
Sore-sore, in the afternoon
**GRAMMAR**

Stengari, at midday
Kadang-kadang, sometimes
Perlahan, plan-plan, gradually
Banyak kali, often
Jarang, seldom
Malam-malam, by night

Hari-hari, by day
Slamanya, sadakala, pernah, always, ever
Ta' pernah, never
Sudah, already
Belum (belon), not yet

Other Adverbs

Ya, saya, yes
Tida, no
Tiada (trada, tra), bukan, not
Banyak, very, much
Sedikit, a little
Brapa, how much?

Bagini, bagitu, so
Seperti, just as
Bagimana, betapa, how?
Juga, also, just so, and yet, for all that
Sahaja, only
Tanu, certainly, decidedly

Conjunctions

The construction of the sentence in Malay is very simple, complex subordinate sentences being avoided. Hence co-ordinate conjunctions are far more used than subordinate—

Tetapi (tapi), lakin, velakin, but
Apabila, takala, apakala, kotika, when
Juga, also
Lagi, again, even
Lagi pula, again, too
Lagi pun, besides, also
Tambahan, shahadan, further, besides
Dahulu deri, before that
Sampei, until
Sedang, karna, sebab, as, since
Sebab itu, karna itu, deri sebab itu, hence
Supaya, (buat), in order that
Kemudian telah itu, then, thereupon
Jikalau demikian, if so
Karna, sebab, for, because
Tetapi juga, yet, nevertheless

Tetapi, semaja, adapun, notwithstanding
Melainkan, hanya, except, unless
Atau, or
Dan, and
Atau ... atau, either ... or
Lantas (Javanese), then, thereupon
Sa-telah, habis, after that
Entah, jika, whether
Sa-telah, serta, as soon as
Tiada sahaja ... maka lagi juga, not only ... but also
Terlebih harus, the more so
Lagi pula sebab, the more so as
Sedang, semantara, pada kotika, (lama), whilst
Tiada ... tiada, neither ... nor
Jikalau, jika, kalau (kalu), if

As a rule only dan, tetapi (tapi), atau, kalu, sebab, buat, sampei, lama are used in the vulgar dialect.

There are several other conjunctions, the use of which is confined to the written language. The commonest of these is maka, which is used in narrative to introduce a sentence, something like the English "now," "and so," "then"; it also serves to introduce an apodosis. The constantly occurring particle pun may also be noticed here. It may be added indifferently to all parts of speech, and is generally a mere expletive, although it sometimes adds emphasis to the word to which it is attached. It sometimes has
the meaning of “too,” “also”: sahaya pun (I also), or of “neither ... nor”: siang pun tidak malam pun tidak (it was neither day nor night). It also enters into the formation of adverbs: itu-pun, lagi-pun.

**INTERJECTIONS**

The commonest interjections are—

- *Hei!* hallo! hi!  
- *Ya!* (in addressing any one)  
- *Aduh!* oh! (of pain)  
- *Nyah-lah!* be off!  
- *Wah!* (astonishment)  
- *Baik!* bravo!  
- *Chi!* for shame!  
- *Diam!* hush! silence!  
- *Wah bela!* what a misfortune!  
- *Wayi!* alas!  
- *Nah!* there you are! take it!  
- *Jum! mah!* forwards!  
- *Kasihan!*  
- *Sayang!*  

Many religious expressions, borrowed from the Arabic, are also in use.
PART III

EXERCISES

I


Tuan, master, sir, Mr; the usual polite form of address = you (tuan-tuan, when more than one person is addressed).

Ada, to be. Baik (pronounced baí; see on letter k in Grammar), good, well.

Silakan (silakan-lah, silica, silica-lah), have the goodness to, please.

Duduk, to sit, take a seat. Di-atas, upon. Krusi, a chair.


Kapal, ship. Dia, see genitive construction in Grammar; the suffix -nya can also be used: kapal-nya. Jauh, far off (as a rule the copula “to be” is omitted). Banyak, very (adverbs follow the adjectives they define).

1 The absence of grammatical inflections and irregularities, and the extreme simplicity of the ordinary Malay construction, make it unnecessary to give special exercises on grammar or syntax. The specimens of the written language, given later on, will illustrate the difference between it and colloquial Malay. The numerals should be committed to memory, since they will not be given in the Vocabulary.

Translation 1

How do you do? (Are you well?) Please sit down. What is this called in Malay? This man has one son and two daughters. His ship is a long way off. The cat is larger than the mouse. How much did you pay for this? Would you like to smoke? Speak slowly. He has a bad foot. He is not yet dressed. I am very much obliged to you. Do you know him? His hair is very long. The master sends his warmest greetings. Bring some wine and water. Boil two eggs. What o'clock is it?

II (for Translation into Malay)

You have a beautiful horse. Where is your house? This is better than all. This room is very spacious. Where did you get that? Can he not write? The tea is ready. I cannot open the door. He went by ship to Singapore. It has struck half past ten. Call a cab! He does not drink wine. Let me see that silk. What is he planting (is being planted by him)? How many children have you? He did not accept it (use passive construction).


1 This and other English versions given should be retranslated into Malay.
EXERCISES


Better than, baik deri.

Room, bilik. Very, sakali (after the adj.). Spacious, luas.

Get, dapat (use sudah to express past tense: see Verb in Grammar).

Can he not? tiada-kah bulih? Write, tulis; usually tulis is not used alone, but surat (letter) is added: so, “to read books” instead of the simple “to read,” “to eat rice” instead of “to eat.”

Tea, teh. Is ready, sudah sedia.

Open, buka, membuka. Door, pintu.

To go by ship, berlayar. To, ka- (connected with the following word by a hyphen). Singapore, Singapura.

It has struck, etc.: see Numerals in Grammar.

Call, panggil. Cab, kareta sewa.

Let, biyar. See, lihat, melihat. Silk, sutra.

To plant, tanam (see Passive construction in Grammar: use the suffix -nya).

How many, etc.: translate “you have got children, how many persons (orang) ?”

Accept, tarima, trima.

III

(VULGAR DIALECT)


Tabek, the usual formula of greeting (= good day).

Slamat (Ar.), health, peace. Datang, to come, arrive.

Apa. This sentence is identical with the first sentence of Exercise I, except that apa is substituted for ada, which

here, as often, is omitted. In interrogative sentences which are not introduced by an interrogative pronoun or adverb apa is often used to indicate a question (in the written language and polite conversation the suffix -kah is added to the word it is desired to emphasize).

Juga, also: added to adjectives, often has the force of “very,” “quite.”

Kita, we, often used for “I,” which is generally expressed by sahaya, sahya. Negri, country. Wolanda (Blanda), Holland.

Lama, time: brapa lama, how long? (better brapa lama-nya).

Ada: it being clear that the question refers to the past, the tense need not be further indicated.

Bulan, moon, month.

Kendi, to meet with (tense not further defined). Chelaka mishap.

Tiang, mast. Patah, to break (intransitive).

Biyar, to let: tuan biyar, the master allows = let me, shall I?

Suruh, to order (depending on biyar). Ambil, to take, fetch (depending on suruh).

Kuli, porter, coolie. Mari, come here! (only used in imperative).

Tuan punya, your (see Pronouns). As a rule the simple genitive construction is preferred; thus, “the merchant’s office” is better translated kantor dagang than dagang punya kantor. Only in the case of the genitive of the personal pronouns, which is used to supply the place of the possessive pronouns, the use of punya is preferred:

kita punya, mine; tuan punya, yours. Suka, wish.

Pigi, common vulgar form of pergi, to go.

Kasih, to give. Wang, money.

Dia punya, his (see above). Sewa, hire, fare. Harian (=hari), day.

Rupiah, the Dutch florin or guilder; also the Indian rupee.

Lekas, quickly. Kombali, to come back.

Saya (abbreviated form of sahaya), yes (see on Interrogative and Negative Sentences).

Kusir (Dutch), cabman, coachman. Bawa, take, drive. Sama kita, me (in vulgar language this superfluous use of sama with the object of the verb is common). Di-kantor, to the office (more correctly ka-). Residen (Dutch), Minister.

Choba, to try: often used, as here, in giving orders like “please.” Tanya, to ask. Bertemu, to meet, have an interview with.

Masuk (masok), to enter.

Trada (tra, tida for tiada), not. Sempat, leisure, time.

Nanti: sign of the future tense (see Grammar).
Translation

Good day, sir! Welcome, sir! How do you do? (Are you well?) Quite well, sir. Where have you come from? I have come from Holland. How long were you at sea? Four months and a half. Did you meet with any mishap on the way? One of the masts was broken. Where can I get a cab? Just close by—shall I send for one? Hi, coolie, come here! What do you want, sir? Go and fetch a cab. If you will give me some money. How much is his hire for half a day? Three rupees and a half. Here is his money. Let him come back soon. Yes, sir. Coachman, drive me to the Minister’s office. Very good, sir. Is his Excellency in his office? Yes, sir. Please ask if I can see him. You can come in. His Excellency has no time now. Will you (if you will) come back at one o’clock? Very well, I will come back.

IV (for Translation into Malay)

(VULGAR DIALECT)

Good day, madam! Did you send for me? Are you the washerman? Yes, madam. Can you wash my things? But you must wash them very clean. Madam will see. You must also iron all these things. When can I have the things back? In a fortnight, madam. You must wash three times a month; how much do you want for that? How many persons (are there), madam? A gentleman (man), a lady (woman), and three children. Twenty rupees. Very well.

Madam, nonya (married woman, Mrs; in the Straits only used of Chinese women; in the Dutch Indies, of any married woman). Send for, suruh panggil (order to fetch: use sudah to form past tense). Me, sama sahaya.

Washerman, tukang minatu (Batavian: elsewhere usually dobi or binara); introduce the sentence by apa.


Person, orang.

VI (see Numerals in Grammar)


VII


---

1. The sign ' represents Ain in words of Arabic origin. The real sound is very difficult for a European. It is usually ignored in Malay, where it only serves, like Hamza (see on letter K in Alphabet), to mark a sort of catch in the breath, showing that the vowels are to be pronounced separately.
2. Generally pronounced *peggy* or *piggy*.
3. Usually pronounced *brenti*.
4. Also *menengar*.
EXERCISES


VIII


IX


X


XI


XII


XIII


XIV


¹ Many common words from English (and other languages) are understood by the natives.
EXERCISES

XV


XVI


XVII


Translation

V

Good-bye (go in peace)! Good morning! Good night! Good-bye (abide in peace)! What's the news? The news is good. I beg your pardon. Pardon (excuse) me. Please. Thank you. Have you? What is that? How much? That is dear. No, sir, it is cheap. Where is he? What do you want? What is your name? Here it is. Quick, quick! Take care! Who is that? Come here. That is right (correct). That is wrong. What
for? Never mind (it is nothing). Never mind (it is not necessary). Don’t do that. Is his house very far from here? Not far; it is near. Pray sit down. Where do you live? I don’t know; it is uncertain.

VI

Do you know (please tell me) what time it is? It has struck half-past ten (a quarter to one). It is about half-past eleven. It has just struck twelve. It is past one. What time did he come? He came about midday and went in the afternoon. Twelve o’clock is the same as midday. What day of the week is it? It is Tuesday. What day of the month is it? The 7th of December. My watch doesn’t go well. I forgot to wind it up. Your watch (clock) is too fast, too slow. My watch has stopped. Does your watch go correctly? How old are you? I am twenty-three years and five months old. He is about twenty-five years old. Last week. What sort of weather is it? It seems as if it would rain to-day. If it rains to-morrow, you need not come. If it doesn’t rain, I shall go. Has the rain stopped? It has. You had better take an umbrella. To-day is colder than yesterday. If it is fine the day after to-morrow, I shall go. Did you hear the thunder? No, I only saw the lightning.

VII

Do it to-morrow; that will do. When can you come? I don’t like that. What are you looking for? What, did he say? Where have you been? Why did you not come before? He was here just now. You ought not to do so. As soon as you are ready, let me know. Can you speak English? Wait here till I come back. I never heard that. I am sleepy, I want to go to bed. Are you hungry? I am very hungry. Are you thirsty? Excuse me; I am very busy. Let him come in if you like. I cannot hear; say that again. Has any one been to enquire for me? Ask him; he knows well. Who is outside?

VIII

That is not my fault. Is that yours or his? It is mine; his is lost. Tell him he must finish that. Of what is that made? I cannot remember. He has opened the window. I don’t know him. Shut (lock) the door. Are you an Englishman? I am not an Englishman. What countryman are you? Call the servant. Wait for an answer. That’s no use. He has done that himself. Is there any news to-day? Anything will do. I cannot say,
because I do not know. How many times have you been there? The sun rises, sets. I shall start early on Sunday. I have lived here thirteen years. Last Tuesday at midday. You must bring my shoes at two o'clock without fail.

IX

I want to go for a drive; can I get a cab here? Tell the coachman not to come too late. At what time did you tell him to be here? Coachman, drive me to A Street; stop at Number 3. Can we get there in half an hour? Stop, I want to get down (get out). Let's go for a walk. Where shall we go? Where you like. Which is the nearest way to A? Turn to the left (the right).

X

Where does this road go? Which is the way to Mr A's house? Is he at home? Yes, sir. Will you drive or walk? Is not this the road? No, it is farther on. Can you show me the right road? This is the nearest way to get back. Do you understand Malay? Translate that into Malay. Can you read English? Can you write German? To speak a little Malay is very easily acquired (it is very easy to learn to speak a little Malay).

XI

Speak loudly. How is this word spelt? What is the meaning of this word? How is this word pronounced? Did you understand? I don't understand. The letters are the same, but the pronunciation is different. You must read Malay at least two hours every day. If you speak Malay every day you will quickly learn. I want to write a letter, but I have no inkstand. Bring two stamps, a pen, a sheet of note-paper, blotting paper. Take this letter to the post. Did you deliver that letter? Wait for an answer.

XII

When do you want breakfast? Get breakfast ready at half-past seven. Breakfast is ready. Do you drink coffee or tea? I prefer chocolate. Bring coffee with milk, two soft-boiled eggs, bread and butter. This coffee is too hot; bring some cold milk. I want a little more water; the tea is too strong. Pour out the tea. This water is not hot; when it boils bring it. I want some sugar and a tea-cup. Take the tea downstairs; put it on the large table, Bring a chair,
XIII

When will dinner be ready? Lay the table in my room. What would you like to eat? This fish has gone bad. Do you prefer roast or boiled meat? I don't like beef (mutton). Do you like the meat well-done or under-done? This knife doesn't cut. Give me a glass of beer (wine). Bring a corkscrew; pull out the cork. This wine is not good; open another bottle. Do you smoke? This tobacco is good; where did you get it? Please give me a match. Ring (pull) the bell. Don't take away the tablecloth.

XIV

Can I have a bedroom in the hotel? I prefer a room upstairs, because I shall stop a month. Are the sheets dry? Give me some cold water, soap, a towel. I want to wash my hands. Brush my clothes. Your boots are not clean; will you wear your shoes? Tell the barber to come here. Please cut my hair; don't take off too much. I want to have a bath, and to change my clothes. Give me a candle; I want to go to bed. Have you a mosquito net? The mosquitoes are very troublesome.

XV

When do you want me to wake you? I want to get up very early. Please show me where the railway is. Straight on. What time does the train for —— start? Give me a first-class return ticket. How much have I to pay? May I smoke here? No, sir; it is not allowed. Take my things to the carriage. Have you a passport? When does the steamer start? How long is the voyage? I am always sea-sick. Go downstairs and lie down. Here is the custom-house. There are only clothes in that box.

XVI

Can you change this bank-note? I want gold and silver. I have no change (small money). Is this dollar good? It looks bad (spurious). Do you want to buy anything? I want some cigars, tobacco, a pipe, and matches. What is the price of potatoes? Give me a receipt. Send it to my house. How much do I owe? The price of that book is two dollars. That is too dear; I cannot pay so much. How much do you want for that? Cannot you let me have it cheaper? If you go to the market, buy some eggs. You must pay cash.

XVII

Laundryman, you must wash these things as soon as possible. How long before I can have the things back? I will bring them
back in a fortnight. There are three shirts, five pairs of stockings, a dozen pocket handkerchiefs. Can you make me a coat? This one is too big. This cloth is too dark; I want something lighter than this. If you like I will take your measure now. You must make these trousers shorter. Call the shoemaker; I want him to make me a pair of boots. Will you try them on? They seem too tight.

EASY READING EXERCISES

The words will be found in the Vocabulary


CONVERSATIONS IN THE VULGAR DIALECT

ARRIVAL

Hei kuli! panggil satu kareta sewa.
Bawa sekarang ini barang-barang ka-rumah makan tuan N.
Trada bulih tuan angkat barang-barang-nya deri sini bagitu sahaja; boomwachter (juru batangan) misti priksa dulu.
Lekás-lekas, kalu bulih.
Apa tuan ada lain barang-barang di-dalam itu kopper-kopper deri barang pakean?
Tida! kweh bulih buka samúa-nya, kalu saku.
Tra usah; tuan bulih bawa pigi itu barang-barang.
Tarima kasih! gampang juga di-sini. Hei kuli! angkat itu barang-barang, orang anam.
Brat, tuan; tra bulih kita orang pikul; orang dlapan jadi.
Baik! orang dlapan.
Kita orang minta dlapan rupiah, tuan.
Baik, tuan.
Nanti sebantar; sahaya bayar kweh di-rumah makan; baik-baik ini peti! ada barang yang lekás pechah di-dalam-nja.

IN AN HOTEL

Di-mana mandur?
Sahaya jadi mandur; sahaya bulih tulung sama tuan; apa tuan punya suka?
Apa sahaya bulih dapat satu kamar di-sini?
Sahaya, tuan; tuan turut saja. Ini apa, nommer 20.
Kamar dan weranda buka ka-selatan, itu terlalu panas tempo bulan Januari. Sahaya lebih suka satu kamar di-atas, sebab lama sahaya tinggal di-sini.
Tida ada yang terbuka. Nanti lekás ada satu tuan kaluar deri situ, barangkali tuan nanti bulih dapat kamar di-atas.
Kalu bagitu, sahaya nanti tinggal di-sini dulu.
Baik, tuan.
Apa kweh tahu satu yonges buat jagá sahaya?
Barangkali ada tuan; sahaya punya sudara betúl lepas kemarin, sebab tuan-nya pergi.
Apa kweh bulih panggil sama dia?
Bulih, tuan; nanti sahaya kasih tahu sama dia.

ENGAGING A SERVANT

Sahaya minta permissi, buat bichara sama tuan.
Mau apa kweh?
Sahaya dengar, tuan chahari yonges.
Betúl! apa kweh mau makan gaji sama sahaya?
Kalu tuan suka, sahaya mau.
Siapa kweh punya nama?
Raksa.
Brapa kweh punya 'umur?
Dua puluh dua tahun, tuan.
Di mana kweh tinggal dulu?
Dulu sahaya tinggal ampat bulan di-rumah makan, lantas stengah dua tahun sama littenan N.
Apa kweh ada satu surat deri kweh punya tuan yang dulu?
Sudah hilang, tuan.
Ini perkara kurang trang.
Apa bulih sahaya perchaya sama kweh?
Tuan bisa perchaja sama sahaya, tuan bulih choba.
Baik, kweh bulih jadi yonges sama sahaya. Sahaya kasih dua blas rupiah sa-bulan, tetapi kweh misti jaga baik-baik. Apa kweh bisa samuá kreja rumah?
Bisa, tuan.
Kweh bulih datang sebantar, bawa di-sini kweh punya barang samuá; kalu kweh sudah kombali, kasih tahu sama sahaya.

CONVERSATION WITH A SERVANT

Apa kweh ketok pintu, Raksa?
Sahaya, tuan, sudah jadi siang.
Buka papan jandela; lantas kasih ayer chuchi muka dan ayer minum.
Di-mana gosok gigi?
Tra tahu, tuan.
Kasih satu handuk dan buang ini ayer!
Kasih ayer bedidi, sahaya mau minum teh.
Ayer-nya trada bedidi, api tida mau bernyala, tuan.
Kapan tuan mau makan pagi?
Dulu sahaya mau makan serutu; bawa roko dan tembako dan ambil pipa; lantas sahaya mau melanchong sedikit, bekin sedia makanan pukul sembilan st' tengah.
Makanan sudah sedia, tuan.
Baik! Ini hari nommer brapa?
Ini hari-hari ampat blas bulan Januari.
Tempo apa ada di-luar?
Kamarau, tuan.
Angin deri mana sekarang?
Angin deri utara, tuan.
Bawa spatu tinggi di-sini, sama topi dan payong.
Spatu tinggi belón bresih; barangkali tuan mau pakei spatu kain putih.
Suruh tukang kuda, dia misti pasang kuda; lantas bawa ini surat sama tuan N.
Apa sahaya nanti tangguh khabar?
La! dan itu surat bawa di-pos.

CONVERSATION WITH A STABLE-BOY

Hei! apa satu orang di-stal?
Sahaya tukang kuda, tuan.

1 The Arabic َkh is usually pronounced as ِk in Malay.
Apa kweh sudah bekin bresih (roskam) kuda, sudah kasih makan dan minum?
Sahaya, tuan.
Ini kuda kenapa belón di-roskam? Kalu tida mau jaga kuda lebih baik, misti k'luar (=kaluar).
Sahaya minta tuan, jangan marah sama sahaya, lain kali sahaya jaga lebih baik.
Pukul brapa kweh kasih kuda minum?
Pukul sa-blas sama pukul anam, tuan.
Dan kapan di-kasih makan?
Pagi pukul dlapan, siang pukul sa-blas sama pukul tiga, malam pukul dlapan.
Malam misti kasih rumput kring buat tidor.
Sekarang tuntun ini kuda jantan hitam ka-muka rumah.
Itu kuda ada sakit satu kali ; di-mana dia dapat sakit?
Tra tahu, tuan.
Angkat sella dan pasang kareta; sahaya tida tunggang, sahaya mau naik kareta.
Kalu kita sudah pulang, kweh misti pergi sama doktor kuda dan tanya apa tuan bulih datang kemarin.
Sahaya, tuan. Kareta apa tuan mau pakei?
Kareta itu yang baharu.
Bom patah dan glas lantera pechah.
Kweh misti bawa kareta sama orang china. Sekarang chahari kareta sewa.

WITH A COACHMAN

Kusir, brapa lama kita bulih pakei ini kareta?—Anam jam, tuan.
Pukul brapa sekarang ini?
Barangkali ada pukul tuju sa-tengah.
Raksa, pukul brapa bisa makan di-sini?
Pukul dua blas sa-tengah, tuan.
Kalu ada bagitu, sahaya mau pakei ini kareta tiga jam, kusir.
Barangkali tuan suka tangguh sebantar, kuda-nya belum di-pasang.
Jangan jalan terlalu plahan.
Sekarang bawa sahaya di-kantor tuan N.
Kenapa berhenti?
Kita sudah sampe di-rumah makan; apa tuan mau masuk?
Kweh bulih balik pulang; brapa sahaya misti bayar sama kweh?
Tiga rupiah sa-tengah, tuan.
Ini apa dia.
Banyak trima kasih, tuan.
At Table

Pukul brapa orang makan di-sini?
Makanan sudah sedia, tuan. Baik, kunchi kamar dan jaga sahaya di-muja.
Taruh sup, lantas salin anggor. Anggor apa tuan suka?
Bawa satu botol anggor merah sama satu gendi ayer!
Itu anggor merah sudah habis; apa sahaya bulih buka lain botol?
Bawa anggor puff (sampani), sopi pahit dan glas kechil.
Kasih chabut setop. Itu glas tida bresih, angkat-lah dan kasih lain.
Sahaya tida suka anggor itu, sahaya minta bir.
Unjuk daging sama sahaya lagi.
Itu sayor sudah hangus; kweh juga taruh terlalu banyak garam.
Sahaya minta roti.
Angkat makanan!
Sahaya mau minum roko; taruh roko yang besar di-muja, dan kasih api sama sahaya.
Apa ada orang tanya sama sahaya?
Trada, tuan.
Tutup papan jandela sekarang, sahaya mau tidor sedikit. Priksa, apa ada agas di-dalam klambu; kalu ada, kasih k'luar.
Kalu ada pukul lima sa-tengah, misti kasih bangun sama sahaya.
Sedang sahaya tidor, bawa masuk barang-barang di-dalam kamar, bungkar kopper kechil, sikat pakean dan chahari tukang chukur dan tukang minatu.

With a Washerwoman and a Barber

Tukang minatu sudah ada?
Sahaya, tuan.
Suruh dia masuk di-dalam.
Apa kweh tukang minatu?
Sahaya, tuan.
Apa kweh mau chuchi sahaya punya barang? Sahaya mau kasih chuchi sahaya punya barang, tetapi sahaya tra mau bayar potong, tapi mau janji dulu bayaran hitung satu-satu bulan punya.
Brapa sahaya misti bayar akan ini samu-nya? Ada sembilan puluh anam potong besar dan tiga puluh tiga potong kechil.
Lima blas rupiah, tuan.
Itu terlalu banyak. Sahaya mau kasih dua blas rupiah perak sa-bulan.
Baik, tuan.
Brapa lama-nya sampe sahaya bisa dapat kombali barang-barang?
Ini klambu tampat tidor misti ada kombali dalam lima hari.
Dalam sa-tengah bulan sahaya nanti bawa kombali dia.
EXERCISES

Kweh misti chuchi bresih s’kali dan suruh strika barang samua-
nya dan misti jaga, jangan hilang satu apa dan jangan kweh kasih
orang lain punya barang sama kita.
Mau apa kweh?
Sahaya bawa tuan punya barang-barang.
Sahaya mau priksa dulu; ada kurang tiga, sa-putangan dan dua
chelana, hitung-lah sendiri!
Betül! Sahaya minta sahaya punya upah.
Bukan baik, bawa dulu itu barang yang kurang.
Siapa ada di-luar, Raksa?
Tukang chukur, tuan, ada orang china.
Apa dia mengarti bahasa malayu?
Apa dia bisa bichara malayu?
Bisa, tuan.
Potong sahaya punya rambut, tetapi baik-baik.
Jangan potong terlalu pendek.
Apa tuan mau chukur juga?
Raksa, apa di-sini ada rumah mandi?
Sahaya, tuan.
Sediakan lain pakean, nanti sahaya mau mandi dan tukar pakean.
Di-mana kamar mandi?
St’eng’hari sahaya tida makan di-rumah, sahaya pulang ini sore
sahaja. Besok sahaya mau bangun lagi-pagi; kasih bangun pukul
anam st’engah.

WITH A TAILOR

Raksa, pergi suhur sama tukang menjahit, dia misti datang
di-sini sebantar.
Tabek, tuan; apa tuan punya suka?
Apa kweh bulih bekin satu rokki sama sahaya?
Warna apa tuan suka?
Yang hitam.
Tuan, sahaya bawa chonto-chonto, tuan bulih pilih.
Kasih lihat sahaya segala chonto.
Itu ada chara yang baharu.
Lagi kweh misti bekin ampat chelana deri kain putih.
Baik, tuan! kalu tuan punya suka, sahaya mau menghukur
sekarang.
Kanching-kanching deri chelana misti di-jahit kwat-kwat.
Kanching apa tuan mau suruh pakei?
Kanching yang hitam.
Di-dalam atas-nya chelana misti kweh bekin kandong kechil pur
masukkan horloji.
Yas, yang sampir di-sana, sudah putus; apa kweh bisa menjahit
itu betül?
Tantu bulih, tuan.
PART IV

THE WRITTEN LANGUAGE

The following specimens of narrative style will illustrate the difference between it and the colloquial language. The sentences are longer, and the construction is not so simple.

The notes are intended to explain any syntactical or other peculiarities that might present difficulties to the learner, while the translation of single words and phrases will be found in the Vocabulary.

I


Di-dalam-nya, in the interior of it, in it.

Maka, of constant occurrence in and almost exclusively confined to the written language—(1) in many cases simply marks the beginning of a sentence, and cannot be translated;

1 From Kalilah dan Daminah (in F. Müller, Textes malais, Vienna, 1882). 64
(2) answers to “now” (“now there came a workman”), “then”; (3) introduces the apodosis. Hendak (see Grammar) may here be translated “in order to,” “for the purpose of.”

Telah, an auxiliary used to express past time (= sudah): telah ... di-ambil-nya, “there had been taken by him.” Brapa? “how much?” is here equivalent to bebrapa, “some.”

Batang, a numeral coefficient (see Grammar), used of trees and long objects generally. Ter-bawa, a sort of passive participle: tiada terbawa, “not to be carried,” “which could not be carried.”

Pun, an expletive particle, which, however, frequently gives force to a phrase, “even,” “too,” “also,” “nor,” “neither”: according to one authority it is the distinctive sign of the nominative. Laluh, “to pass,” “proceed,” is frequently used in the sense of “and then.” Pulong makan, “he went back to eat”: the word “to” is not indicated (cp. Fr. je vais chercher).

Ekor (ikur), numeral coefficient, used of animals (see Grammar). Orang itu, “by the man”: in the passive construction the preposition ulih (“by”) may be omitted.

Di-grak-grak-kan-nya: the intransitive radical grak (here reduplicated to add intensity), “to move,” becomes transitive by the addition of -kan: “it was repeatedly, violently shaken by him.” Blah-an; the suffix -an is very common in the formation of nouns from verbs.

Ini-lah: lah is either a mere expletive or (more commonly) an intensive particle, as ini-lah “this is,” dia-lah, “he it was”; it is frequently added to the radical to give an imperative sense, and also in the formation of the past tense. Pri-nya: nya here stands for the plural of the pronoun: “this is the way of those persons who.” Orang: plural, “of other people.”

Juga may here be translated “merely,” “simply.” Deripada sebab, lit., “from the reason,” i.e., “on account of.”

Free Translation

In the interior of a certain forest a number of monkeys lived on the branches of the trees. Now a workman came to get wood for building purposes. After he had taken away a great deal there remained one very big log, which he was unable to carry. So he split it and inserted a wedge (wedges). Then, when it was midday, he left the log with the wedge in it and went home to dinner. When one of the monkeys saw that he had gone home he came down from the tree and jumped up on the split log, and kept shaking it violently till the wedge tumbled out. His tail was caught in the cleft, and, being unable to extricate it, he died. Now
when the man who had split the log came back he saw a dead monkey caught in the cleft, took it, and threw it away.

This is what happens to those who interfere with other people's business instead of minding their own. They bring destruction upon themselves because of the lack of wisdom in their counsel.

II


Buah, numeral co-efficient (see Grammar) for fruits, also applied to towns, houses, ships, islands. Ber-sahabat, from the Arabic sahabat (friend) with the prefix ber- (see Grammar), which forms verbs expressing a state or condition, really of the nature of adjectives: "on friendly terms." Kadua-nya, both of them.

Sa-orang, one of them. Ditaruhkannya amanat: "he entrusted it." (lit., it was placed by him as a deposit, in trust). Serta kata-nya, "saying" (lit., with his word). Tuan hamba, you (lit., master of your servant); hamba or hamba tuan (servant of the master), I. Datang: "come (back)."

Hata (Ar.), an expletive, which with maka may be translated "and so"; hata always stands at the beginning of a sentence.

Dengan harga yang baik, "for a good price" (lit., with a price which is good, the relative yang being often used in this manner to connect the noun and attributive adjective).

Meng-atakan, to say (=meng-kata-kan, the k being dropped after the prefix meng-: see Grammar). Baik harga, "good as to price." Apa-kah hal best kita itu? "how about that iron of ours? (lit., what is the condition of . . . ?)

Bahwa, usually an expletive or punctuation word, placed at the beginning of a speech or letter ("now look you") may be rendered (as here) by "that," when preceded by verbs like "know," "learn," "hear," "say."

Sudah habis, auxiliaries used separately or together to express past time (see Grammar). Tikus, "by rats," the preposition ulih being omitted in the passive construction. Sudah-lah, "it's all over," i.e., there's no more to be said.

Adapun: "now as for." Terlebih pula, "even more."

Akan, accusative particle: the accusative akan sahabat-nya depends on the passive di-jamu, "there was invited by the fraudulent merchant his friend" (instead of "the fraudulent merchant invited his friend").

Maka, here introducing the apodosis. -ku, "my."

Memanggil (from panggil, the p being dropped after mem-: see Grammar), "to call." Di-bawa-nya, "it was taken by him."

Khabar-nya, "the news about him." Di-sambal-nya akan dia: cp. di-jamu akan sahabat-nya above.

Menyambar, from sambar, the s being omitted after the prefix meny-. Sa-bebar itu: "as big as that."

Jadi, "to become," "be born," "take place": ında berbantan, "they fell to quarrelling." Serta, "when." Yang kahi-langan anak: "the man who had lost his child."

Kau-bawa=angkau bawa. Serta-mu, "with you," mu being the abbreviated form of kamu.
Conclusion of the above, for Translation into Malay

And the merchant answered: Sir, could rats eat 1,000 pikuls of iron? If a hawk cannot carry off a child as big as that, neither can rats eat so much iron.

When the judge heard what the merchant said he was greatly astonished, and said: What is the meaning of your words? I don't understand them: tell me.

Then the merchant, to whom the iron had belonged, related all that had happened to him from the beginning. When the judge heard the merchant's story, he marvelled and said to the merchant to whom the child belonged: If this be so, give him back his iron, and no doubt he will restore your child to you.

Then the merchant sold his house and his valuables and paid his brother merchant. After that his child was restored to him.

Order of Words and Hints for Translation

And answered that merchant: Can it be, my lord, (that) rats eat 1000 pikuls of iron? For if a hawk cannot carry off so big a child, then rats also cannot eat iron such a quantity. And when was heard by the judge the speech of that merchant, he was astonished, and said: What (is) the meaning of this thy speech? I do not understand it: tell me. And was related by the merchant who possessed that iron, his fortune from the beginning to its end. When was heard by the judge the narrative of this merchant, then he was astonished, and said to the merchant who possessed that child: If (it is) so, give back his iron, certainly is given back by him thy child. And by that merchant was sold his house and his valuables, and then was paid by him to that (other) merchant. After (this) happened, then his child was also given back by him to him.

And, maka. Can it be, ada-kah. Rats, tikus (there is no need to express the plural, the reference being to rats generally).

For if, maka jikalau. Cannot, tiada bulih. Then, maka (introducing the apodosis). Also, pun. Such a quantity, sa-banyakitu.

And, maka. When, apabila. Was heard by the judge the speech (perkataan): use the construction with akan, of which examples occur in the Malay extracts. He was astonished, terchengang-lah. And said, lalu kata-nya. What, apa-kah. Meaning, arti.

Understand, mengarti. Tell me, cheritrakan-lah (narrate it).

And, maka. Possess, ampunya. Fortune, hal. From...
to, deripada ... sampei. Beginning, permulaan. End, kasudahan.

Narrative, cheritra (construction with akan). He was astonished, hairan-lah, and said, serta kata-nya. To, kapada. So, demikian. Give back, pulangkan. Certainly, nis-chaya. By him, -nya. Thy child, anak-mu


After this happened, sa-telah sudah. Then, maka. Was given back by him, di-kombalikan-nya-lah.

IV¹

Maka kata segala orang, yang berilmu: Bahwa deripada sakalian, yang di-jadikan Allah Ta’ala itu tiada lebih besar deri kalam, karna sakalian ’ilmu deripada pertama datang kapada kasudahan, itu tiada dapat di-katahu-i melainkan dengan kalam juwa.

V

Bahwa dunya itu seperti perhentian juwa pada antara jalan dengan dua pintu-nya. Barang siapa, yang datang kapada perhentian itu, maka pada hari ini masuk-lah ia deripada satu pintu-nya, dan pada esok hari-nya kaluar-lah ia deripada pintu-nya, yang lain.

VI

Maka kapada sa-orang hakim orang bertanya demikian: Apa pri pada sa-orang manusia, yang menghilangkan segala kapujian manusia, dan apa pri, yang menghilangkan segala kachela-an manusia? Maka kata hakim itu: Adapun pri, yang menghilangkan segala kapujian manusia ia-itu pri kikiran, karna barang siapa yang kikir suatu kabajikan pun tiada pada-nya; dan pri yang menghilangkan segala kachela-an manusia ia-itu pri kamurahan, karna barang siapa yang dermawan segala kabajikan pun ada pada-nya.

VII

Ada sa-orang raja pada zaman dahulukala menitahkan berbuat maligei yang amat indah perbuatan-nya dan perhiasan-nya. Apabila sudah-lah maligei itu maka raja itupun menitahkan memanggil segala isi negeri berjamu akan marika-itu. Maka sakalian marika-itu pun datang-lah ka-maligei itu, makan dan minum bersuaka-

¹ This and the two following extracts are from the Malay work Kalilah dan Daminah.

VIII

Deri kisah pelayaran Abdullah ka-negri Mekak

Bahwa sahaya berlayar deri negri Singapura dalam kapal shaikh Abdu'lkarim, yang bernama Subla as-salam, ia-itu kapada sanat 1275, kapada 29 hari bulan Jumad el-awal, ia-itu kapada tarikh Masehi 1854. Maka dengan tulung Allah dua hari, katiga sampeilah ka-laut Malaka, tetapi tiada singgah, maka berlayar-lah juga dengan angin utara. Maka di-bri Allah tiga hari, kaampat-nya sampeilah ka-pulau Penang, itupun tiada-lah singgah, lalu juga berlayar. Maka kapada hari Ahad, tuju hari bulan, pada malam

1 The work from which this extract is taken was originally written for the use of Englishmen learning Malay.

MALAY-ENGLISH VOCABULARY TO THE EXERCISES

Active verbs with the prefix me- and its modifications and derivative nouns must be looked for, as a rule, under the radical (for the euphonic changes see Part I, page 10). The other particles used in the formation of derivatives should also be borne in mind.

It is also important, when consulting other vocabularies, to remember that ä and ö, ö and ù are frequently interchanged: thus, suruh may be found elsewhere as suroh. Again, the indeterminate vowel sound (see Vowels in Grammar), when preceding an accented syllable, is often omitted, both in spelling and pronunciation: thus, besär ¹ is written bsar. Shellabear in his romanized Malay-English Vocabulary invariably omits this vowel.

pl. = plural; trans. = transitive; intrans. = intransitive; vulg. = vulgar dialect.


1 Acheh, Acheen
Ada, there is, are, was, were; to be; an auxiliary used in the formation of tenses; also expresses "to have," "possess"
Ada'pun, now (introducing a sentence), seeing that, as for
Adat (Ar.), custom, habit
Adu, to lodge a complaint
Agas, a gnat
Ahwāl (Ar.), pl. of hāl
'Aib (Ar.), sin, shame, fault
'Adāb (Ar.), wonderful
Akan, to, for (dative); as for; auxiliary used in expressing the future
Akhirat (Ar.), future life, the other world
Aku, I
Aku, to confess, acknowledge, claim
Ālahkan, to defeat, conquer
'Ālehi as-salam! on him be peace!

¹ Particular attention should be paid to these accented syllables as an aid to pronunciation. Except where marked, the accent is as a rule on the last syllable but one.
MALAY-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

**Angkau**, you, generally used when addressing inferiors, but to be avoided where possible

**Anika-anika** (Sk.), of all sorts, manifold

**Antah**, an expression of doubt; I don’t know, I am not sure

**Antara** (Sk.), space between, interval; di-dalam antara itu, meanwhile

**Anu**, a certain (person or place)

**Anugrah** (Sk.), present, gift; anugrahkan, to make a present, bestow a favour

**Anyaya** (Sk.), oppression, injustice

**Apa**? what? also an expletive introducing an interrogative sentence

**Apabila**, when

**Api**, fire

‘Arak (Ar.), spiritual liquor

Arang, charcoal; arang batu, coal

Arti (Sk.), sense, meaning; meng-arti, to understand

Arah, see ‘Azāb

Aroh (Ar.), origin

**Asing**, foreign, stranger

**Atas**, top, upper part; on, above, over; diatas, on the top of, upstairs; deri atas, from the top of, from above; ka-atas, on to the top of; atas hamba, it is my duty

**Atau**, or

**Ayer**, water, juice; ayer anggor, wine; ayer minum, drinking water

‘Azāb (Ar.), torture

**Bacha**, to read

**Bagai**, manner, class, sort; bagai-bagai, of various kinds

**Bagimana**? how?

Baginda, prince, king; orang yang dibawah baginda, the court

Bagini, thus, so; bagini banyak, so much

**Bagitu**, thus, so

**Bahagia** (Sk.), good fortune

**Baharu**, new, fresh; just now

**Bahasa** (Sk.), language, good manners

**Bahwa**, usually an expletive, introducing a speech or letter, something like “now, look you”; it may be rendered by “that” after a verb like “know,” “learn,” “hear,” “say

**Baik**, good; baik-baik, take care!

**Baji**, wedge

**Baju**, coat

**Bakás**, bekás, mark, impression, track; consequence

**Balas**, reply, retaliation, requital, revenge; balaskan, to reply, retaliate, requite

**Balei**, hall, public building

**Balik**, to return, come back, turn

**Bambangan**, a kind of fish (unidentified)

**Bangsa** (Sk.), caste, family, origin

**Bangun**, to awake, get up; bangunkan, to wake (trans.)

**Bantah**, berbantah, to dispute, quarrel

**Bantuan**, to pull out

**Banyak**, much, many, very; quantity, amount

**Bapa**, father

**Barang**, some, any; barang orang, any one, whoever; barang apa, anything, whatever; barangkali, perhaps; barang siapa, any one, whoever; barang sa-suatu, anything

**Barang**, thing, property; barang-barang, luggage, baggage

**Barang**? would that!

**Baring**, to lie down

**Bashah**, to wash

**Batang**, stem; numeral co-efficient (see Grammar), used of trees and long objects generally

**Batangan**, toll-bar

**Batu**, stone

**Bawa**, to bring, take, drive; bawa pergi, take away; bawa masuk, bring in

**Bawalah**, below, under; di-bawalah, below, downstairs; ka-bawalah, below (of direction)

**Bayar**, to pay; bayaran, payment

**Bebal**, ignorant, foolish

**Bebrapa**, some; bebrapa lama-nya, after some time

**Bedak**, cosmetic, toilet powder

**Bedidi**, see Berdidi

**Bekkan**, yes, certainly, moreover

**Beit el-mal** (Ar.), treasury

**Bekerja**, to work

**Bekin**, bikin, to make, do

**Belá** (Ar.), misfortune

**Belaka**, all together, in one lot

**Belon**, see Belum

**Belum**, not yet; sometimes a simple negative; belum lagi, not up till now
Benár, just, true, correct
Berangkat, to set out, start
Berbuat, to do, carry out; di-perbuat (passive)
Berburu, hunting (participle); orang berburu, huntsman; to hunt
Berchereti, to separate, part (from, dengah)
Berdiri, boiling
Berdua, liar
Berguna, useful; to be of use
Berhenti (generally pronounced breni), to stop
Berikat, tied up
Berirumu, learned
Berisi, loaded (of a gun)
Beristri, to have a wife; married
Berjalan, to walk, set out; berjalan-jalan, to go for a walk
Berjamu, to entertain (as a host, with akan), to be a guest
Berjanggut, bearded, with a beard
Berjenggala, to speak
Berlakiling-kuliling, round about
Berlabuh, to cast anchor
Berlaki, having a husband; to be married (to, a kan)
Berlaku, to pass current
Berlaman, to sail, set sail
Bermain-main, to play, amuse oneself
Bernama, named
Bernyala, burning; to burn
Berpaut, to hold fast
Berpindah, to change one's abode
Bersalah, mistaken, to make a mistake
Bersama-sama, together with
Bersih, see Bresih
Bersuami, to have a husband, married (to, akan); bersuamikan, to take a man as a husband
Bersukasuka-an, to enjoy oneself
Berwang, to shout for joy
Berterbun, heaped up, in heaps
Bertanya, to ask, enquire; bertanya-anakan, to ask about
Bertegah, to be firm, secure
Bertemá, to come together, to meet (with, dengah)
Bertentang (dengah), opposite (to)

Berulih, to get possession of, acquire
Berutang, berhutang, indebted, owe
Besár, large
Besi (vulg., besi), iron
Besok, see Esok
Betapa? how?
Betul, true, correct, right (of a watch)
Biasa (Sk.), accustomed; to accustom oneself
Bichara (Sk.), deliberation, counsel, advice, opinion; (vulg.) to speak
Bíji, numeral co-efficient of small objects (see Grammar)
Bila, when, when?
Bilang, to count, reckon, tell
Bilik, room; bilik tidur, bedroom
Binasah (Sk.), ruin, destruction; to go to ruin, be destroyed; binasakan, to destroy
Binatang, animal
Bir (vulg.), beer
Biri-birt, sheep
Biru, blue
Bisa, poison, poisonous; (vulg.) to be able, to understand, know how to
Biyar, to allow, let
Blah, to split; blahan, the part split, cleft
Blajar, to learn
Bli, to buy
Bom (Eng., D.), the pole or shafts of a carriage
Boomwachter (D.) = juru batangan (see Juru)
Boot (Eng.), boot
Botol (Eng.), bottle
Brani, brave; bravery; to be brave; kabranian, boldness, courage
Brapa? how much? how many? brapa kali? how often? pukul brapa? what time is it? brapa lama-nya? how long? Also used for bebrapa, as brapa banyak, a considerable amount
Brat, heavy, difficult
Bresih (bersih), clean
Bri, to give, allow; bri ampun, to forgive; bri hormat, to honour; bri mohon (pohon), to give leave; bri tahu, to let know, inform; bri tulung, to help; bri hutang, to lend; brikan, to give, present
Brus (Eng.), brush; bruskan, to brush

For the nature of compounds with prefix ber-, see Grammar.
Buah, fruit; buah pala, nutmeg; numeral co-efficient of houses, towns, ships, islands; buah-buahan, fruits, fruit generally
Buang, to throw away
Buat (vulg.), in order to
Buat, to do, make; buat jaga, to wait upon
Bubah, to put, place
Budi (Sk.), wisdom, prudence
Buka, to open
Bukan, no, not (emphatic negative), is not, are not
Buku (Eng.), book
Bulan, moon, month; bulan baharu, new moon; bulan pernama, full moon; bulan perbani, the first or last quarter
Bulih, to be able; used to express, "can," "may," "might," "will"; itu bulih, that will do
Bulu, feather, plumage
Bungkar, unpack
Bunyi, sound, noise; bunyi surat, the contents of a letter; to cause to sound, to pronounce
Burong, bird
Busuk, rotten, stinking
Chabut, to pull out, dig up; chabut setop (vulg., better penchabut sempat), corkscrew
Chakari (chari), to seek, look for
Chakap, to speak
Chara (Sk.), style
Charvang (chabang), branch
Chelaka, misfortune; wretch
Chelana, trousers, drawers
Cheritrakan (Sk.), to narrate, tell a story
Cherutu, cigar
China, China; orang China, Chinarman
Chinchang, to chop up
Chinchin, finger ring
Chita (Sk.), feeling; chita rasa, agreeable taste
Choba, to try; often used like "please" in giving orders
Chokolate, chocolate
Chonto, pattern, sample, specimen
Chovacha, fine weather
Chuchi, to clean, wash

Chukai, tax, duty; rumah chukai, custom house
Chukur, to shave; tukang chukur, barber; pisau chukur, razor
Chwuri, to steal
Coat (Eng.), coat
Corkscrew (Eng.), corkscrew

Dagang, foreigner, merchant
Daging, meat; daging babi, pork; daging lembu, beef; daging biri-biri, mutton
Dahulu (vulg., dulu), previous, former; before (adverb); dahulukala, zaman dahulukala, in ancient times
Daku = aku
Dalaman, the interior; deep, depth; in, inside; also used (in court language) of the palace, the royal household
Dan, and
Dapat, to get, procure, be able; dapat kombali, to get back; dapatkan, to search for, hunt up a person
Darat, dry land, as opposed to water
Datang, to come, arrive; slamat datang! welcome!
Datang, up to; deripada... datang, from... to; datang kapada, up to
Dawn, leaf
Davoat (Ar.), ink
Dekat, near
Demi, by (in oaths), when, as soon as
Demikian, so, in this manner
Dengan, with; dengan tiada, without
Dengar, to hear; kadengaran,1 it was heard, came to the ears of any one
Deri, from; deri kecil mula, from childhood; expresses "than" after a comparative; deri atas, from above
Deri mana? whence?
Deri-pada, from, on account of, since; like deri, expresses "than"
Derma (Sk.), alms, goodwill; dermawan, charitable
Dì, in, at, on
Dì-, prefix which forms the passive
Dìa, pronoun of the 3rd person, singular and plural
Diam, to be silent, dwell, live
Dì-atas, above, upstairs

1 For words thus formed, see Verb in Grammar.
Di-bawah, below, downstairs
Dikau = angkau
Di-luar, without, outside
Di-mana? where?
Di-perhamba (the slave), I
Diri, self; diri-ku, I myself; diri-mu, you yourself; diri-nya, he himself; sa-orang diri, alone, by oneself; pekerja-an diri-nya, their, one's own affairs
Di-sana, there
Di-sini, here
Di-sisi, close by, at the side of
Di-situ, there
Dlaif (Ar.), weak
Do’a (Ar.), prayer
Dobit (Hind.), washerman
Doktor (vulg.), doctor; doktor kuda, veterinary surgeon
Dras, quick, fast
Duduk, to sit down, dwell; duduk kareta, to go for a drive
Duit, money (a small copper coin)
Dulu, see Dahulu
Dunya (Ar.), the world
Durhaka, traitor
Dusta (Sk.), false, lying
Dusun, village; country, as opposed to town
Eja, ija, to spell
Ekor, see Ikur
‘Elmu (Ar.), knowledge, learning, science
Entah, see Antah
Esok, esok hari, to-morrow
Faham1 (Ar.), understanding
Fatihah, the first sura (chapter) of the Koran
Fedluli (Ar.), to trouble oneself about
Fikir (Ar.), to think, reflect; fikiran, thought, idea, opinion
Gaji, wages; orang gaji, servant
Gampang (Jav.), easy
Gantang, a measure of capacity, about a gallon and a quarter
Garum, salt
Gedung, storehouse
Gelombang, large wave, breaker
Gendang, a kind of drum
Gendi, jug, water glass
Gigi, tooth
Gila, mad
Glap, dark
Glas, drinking-glass
Goring, to fry, roast
Gosok, to rub; gosok gigi, tooth-brush
Goyang, to ring (a bell)
Grak, to move (intrans.); grak-kan, to move (trans.)
Gula, sugar
Guna (Sk.), use
Gunapa? why?
Gunong, mountain
Gunting, scissors; guntingkan, to cut with scissors
Guruk, thunder
Gusung, reef
Habis, finished, to be at an end; like sudah (with which it is often combined), it is used in expressing past time; habiskan, to finish
Habshi, an Abyssinian
Hadap, to present oneself to some one; to visit or interview some one; hadapkan, to introduce; hadapan, presence; di-hadapan, in the presence of
Hadir (Ar.), hadir, present
Hak (Ar.), right, justice
Hakim (Ar.), judge
Hakim, wise man, philosopher
Hal (Ar.), state, circumstance; hal ahwal, circumstances, everything connected with the subject
Hamba, slave; used for “I” when speaking to superiors
Hampir-hampir, almost
Handuk (vulg.), towel
Hangat, hot (of artificial heat)
Hangus, burnt, consumed
Hanya, only, except, but
Hanyut, to drift; hanyutkan, to set adrift
Harga (Sk.), price
Hari, day; ini hari, to-day; esok hari, to-morrow; hari Ahad, Sunday
Harimau (vulg., arimau), tiger
Harip, sleepy, tired
Harla (Sk.), herta, property, goods; harla benda, goods and chattels
Harus, necessary; it is necessary

1 In words from the Arabic f is frequently pronounced p (fikir as pikir, faham as paham).
### MALAY-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hata</strong> (Ar.), an expletive; may be rendered “now,” “and so”</td>
<td><strong>Indah</strong>, magnificent, valuable</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hati</strong>, the liver, heart (as seat of the feelings)</td>
<td><strong>Ingat</strong>, attention, to take care, pay attention to (akan), to remember; ingalan, thoughts, attention</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Haus</strong>, thirsty</td>
<td>In<em>gyris</em>, English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Het</strong>, used in calling some one, as English ‘hi!’</td>
<td>Ini, this, these</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Heiran</strong> (Ar.), to wonder</td>
<td>Insaf (Ar.), justice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Helang</strong>, generic name for birds of the hawk tribe</td>
<td><strong>Intan</strong>, diamond</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hempaskan</strong>, to throw, hurl</td>
<td><strong>Isi</strong>, filled; the contents of a thing; isi negri, the inhabitants of a city; isi surat, the contents of a letter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hendak</strong>, wish, intention; to wish, intend; auxiliary used in expressing the future; hendakkan, to desire (trans.); kahendak, wish, will, intention</td>
<td><strong>Istimewa</strong>, especially, all the more</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hidup</strong>, life; living; to live; hidupi, to save a person’s life</td>
<td><strong>Istri</strong> (Sk.), wife</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hilang</strong>, lost, to be lost, to lose; hilangkan, to cause to be lost; kahilangan, deprived of, having lost</td>
<td><strong>It, that, these</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hingga</strong>, until, as far as</td>
<td><strong>Ibu</strong>, thereupon, then, therefore</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hingga</strong>p, to perch upon</td>
<td><strong>Jadi</strong>, to become, come into being, happen, suffice; itu jadi-lah, that will do; jadikan, to create</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hinie</strong>, to watch for, spy, lie in ambush</td>
<td><strong>Jaga</strong>, to be awake, watch, wait upon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hitam</strong>, black, dark (of colour)</td>
<td><strong>Jahat</strong>, bad; kajahatan, badness</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hitung</strong>, to reckon, count, calculate</td>
<td><strong>Jahit</strong>, to sew</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Horloji</strong> (Port.), watch</td>
<td><strong>Jajahan</strong>, district</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hotel</strong>, hotel</td>
<td><strong>Jalan</strong>, way, road, street; to walk, go on, go (of a watch); jalani, to journey, visit (places); slamat jalan! good-bye! (to a person going); jalan best, railway (iron road)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hujan</strong>, rain; to rain</td>
<td><strong>Jam</strong> (Pers.), clock, watch, hour</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hukum</strong> (Ar.), judgment, sentence</td>
<td><strong>Jamu</strong>, to entertain (a guest)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hukur</strong>, menghukur, to measure</td>
<td><strong>Jandela</strong>, jindela (Port.), window</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hulurkan</strong>, to lower (a rope)</td>
<td><strong>Jangan</strong>, the negative of the imperative, “do not”; also used in indirect negative sentences; jangankan, far from, not only</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Huruf</strong> (Ar.), letters of the alphabet</td>
<td><strong>Janji</strong>, agreement, contract, promise; to agree, stipulate</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hutan</strong>, forest, jungle</td>
<td><strong>Jantan</strong>, male (of animals)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Hutang</strong>, debt, loan; jual bri-bri hutang, to sell on credit</td>
<td><strong>Jatuh</strong>, to fall; jatuhkan, to let fall, drop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ia</strong>, commonly used in the written language for dia</td>
<td><strong>Jauh</strong>, far, distant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ia-itu</strong>, that is to say, namely; that one</td>
<td><strong>Jawab</strong> (Ar.), answer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>‘Ibadat’ (Ar.), worship; berbuat ‘ibadat akan Allah, to worship God</td>
<td><strong>Jenis</strong> (Ar.), kind, sort</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ibu</strong>, mother</td>
<td><strong>Jiku, jikalaun, if</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ikan</strong>, fish</td>
<td><strong>Jindela</strong>, see Jandela</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ikat</strong>, to bind</td>
<td><strong>Jua, see Juga</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ikur</strong>, ekor, tail: numeral co-efficient of animals; sa-ikur harimau, a tiger</td>
<td><strong>Jual</strong>, to sell; jualan, for sale</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ikut</strong>, to follow, overtake; terikut, overtaken</td>
<td><strong>Juga</strong>, also, likewise, just; with an adjective intensifies the meaning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Ilmu</strong>: see ‘Elmu</td>
<td><strong>Jumad al-awal</strong>, the fifth month of the Mohammedan year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>In</strong> (Ar.), if; in sha Allah (inshallah), God willing</td>
<td><strong>Juru</strong>, a skilled workman, like tukang; juru batangan, custom house official</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ka-, to (usually of places, answering the question "whither?"); also a derivative prefix
Kaampat, fourth
Ka-atas, on to, above, upwards
Kabaikan, goodness
Kabijikan, virtue, good deeds
Kabanyakkan, number
Kabar (Ar., khabar), news, information; kabarkan, to relate, inform; apa kabar? what is the news? how goes it? the usual greeting among Malays, answered by kabar baik, the news is good, very well
Kachela-an, blameworthy; fault
Kadar-nya, in proportion to (their means)
Kadli, Kadi, judge, cadi
Kadua, second, both
-kak, an interrogative suffix, which may be added to any word in the sentence
Kahadapan, to the presence of, before
Kain, cloth, clothes
Kaki, foot; leg
Kakrangan, want
Kalask (Ar.), created beings, nature; kalik, the creator
Kalakuan, behaviour
Kalam (Ar.), pen
Kalau (vulg., kalu), if, in case that; kalau-kalau, perhaps
Kali, time (Fr., fois); brapa kali? how often?
Kalu, see Kalau
Kaluar, out (motion to outside); to go out, get out; pergi kaluar, to travel
Kamana? where? whither? (of motion to a place)
Kamar (vulg.), room; kamar tidor, bedroom; kamar mandi, bathroom
Kamarau, fine, dry weather
Kamari, here
Kameja (Port.), shirt
Kami, we
Kampong, to assemble; quarter of the town, village
Kamu, you
Kamurahan, generosity, beneficence
Kanak-kanak, infant, small child
Kanan, right (opposed to "left"); ka-kanan, to the right
Kanching, button
Kandong, pocket
Kantor, office
Kapada, to (used to indicate the dative), in, on (of time)
Kapal, ship; kapal api, steamer (fire ship)
Kapala, head, chief
Kapan, if, when, when?
Kapujian (Sk.), that which is praise-worthy, virtue
Karutan, rust
Kareta, kreta (Port.), carriage; kareta sena, hired carriage, hackney coach, cab
Karna (Sk.), because
Kartas, see Kertas
Kasar, coarse, rude
Kasih, favour, gift, love; to give, love; also used in the sense of "let," "make": kasih bangun, wake (trans.); kasih kluar (vulg.), put out; kasih lihat, show me; kasih tahu, let me know, inform me
Kasudahan, the end; kasudah-suda-
han, finally
Kasut, shoes; tukang kasut, shoe-maker
Kata, a word; to say, speak; kata-
nya, he said; katakan, to say, tell (something)
Katiga, third, the three
Kau, short for angkau
Kauw (Ar.), people, nation
Kaya, wealth, rich
Kayu, wood
Kechil, small; wang kechil, change (small money)
Kejat, startled, frightened
Kelamarin, kelmarin, yesterday
Kemarin, see Kelamarin
Kembang, to expand (as liquids in absorbent material); kertas kemb-
bang, blotting-paper
Kemadian, after; kemdian deripada itu, after that
Kendil, to know (be acquainted with a person)
Kenapa? why?
Kentang, potato
Keró, monkey
Kerja (Sk.), work, business, calling; kerjakan, to carry out

1 In Arabic kh is a strong guttural, like ch in loch; in Malay generally pronounced as k.
Kertas, kartas (Ar.), paper; kartas sa-lei, sheet of paper; wang kertas, bank note (paper money)

Ketok, to knock
Khabar, see Kabar
Khalair, see Kalaik
Khalast (Pers.), sailor
Khidmat, khidmat (Ar.), service, office, to bow to
Khiyanat, see Kiyanat
Kikir, stingy, avaricious; kikiran, avarice
Killat, lightning
Kinchong, strong (of wind)
Kira, to calculate, think, suppose; kira-kira (1) accounts, (2) nearly, about; kira-nya, be kind enough to
Kiri, left; ka-biri, to the left
Kirim, to send
Kisah (Ar.), story, narrative
Kita, we, us
Kitab (Ar.), book
Kiyanat (Ar.), deceit, treachery
Klambu, mosquito net
Klas, class
Kombali, to return, come back; again; kombalikan, to give back
Kopi, coffee
Kopper (vulg.), box
Kotika, time, moment
Kras, hard, obstinate, strong (of tea, etc.)
Kreja, vulg. for kerja
Krung, dry
Krusi (Ar. krusi), chair
-Ku, possessive suffix of the 1st person
Ku, short for aku
Kuasa (Sk.), power, might
Kuda, horse
Kulawarga (kalwarga), family, relatives
Kuli, porter, coolie
Kulit, skin, bark, shell; kulit sabut, caco-nut shell
Kunchi, to lock
Kuning, yellow
Kunun, certainly, surely
Kurang, less, insufficient; often expresses the opposite of the adjective it precedes, as kurang baik, bad; kurangkan, to diminish (trans.)
Kusir (vulg.), coachman
Kuat (Ar. kuwat), strength, strong; kuat-kuat, loudly
Kweh, kweh (vulg.), you

Lag, an expletive joined to any word to emphasize it: itu-lah suami hamba, that is my husband; it is especially common with the imperative and past tenses

Lain, other
Laki, husband
Laki-laki, man (as opposed to woman)
Laku, to sell well, be in demand, be current (of coins)
Lah, to pass, past; then, thereupon
Lama, long; length (of time); sabulan lama-nya, a month's time; brapa lama-nya? how long? bebrapa lama-nya, some time

Lambat, slow, late
Lanchong, bad (of money)
Langir, cosmetics (used in the bath)
Langit, sky
Lantera (vulg.), lantern
Lapar, hungry, hungry, to be hungry
Larang, to forbid, oppose; larangan, prohibited
Lari, to run; tarikan, to cause to run, run away with
Laut, sea; lautan, ocean
Layer, sail; belayer, to set sail; pelayeran, voyage

Lebih, more; before an adjective gives it a comparative meaning; lebih suka, to prefer

Lei, numeral co-efficient used of leaves, hair, sheets of paper, thin or flat objects

Lekas, quick, fast (of a watch); quickly, at once; sa-lkas-lkas, as soon as possible

Lembu, ox

Lepas, loose, free; lepas-kan, to set free

Leskar (Pers.), army, soldier, sailor
Letak, letakkan, to place, put down, lay down

Lehat, to see; kalihatan, there was seen (impersonal), visible, as seen; kalihatan bulan, phase of the moon

Lelin, wax, candle
Limau manis, orange; limau jambu, jambua, guava

Littenan (vulg.), lieutenant
Lizat (Ar.), pleasure, enjoyment, agreeable taste, agreeable to the taste

Lobang, hole

Lornge (Chin.), bell

Losen (Eng.), a dozen
Lupa, to forget
Luruh, to fall off (as leaves)
Lurung, lorong, street
Lusa, day after to-morrow

Ma'af (Ar.), pardon; ma'afkan, to pardon
Mabuk, intoxicated; mabuk laut, seasick
Macham, kind, sort
Machis (Eng.), matches
Madar, opium
Maghib (Ar.), the west, sunset
Mahal, dear

Maka, an expletive, which may be translated "and," "then," "so"; it is rarely used except in the written language, and then chiefly at the beginning of a sentence, or to mark the apodosis
Makan, to eat, eat (of a knife); makan angin, to go for an airing (eat the wind); makan pagi, to breakfast; makanan, food (a general term for any meal)
Maksud (Ar.), intention, wish
Malam, night
Malay, a Malay, Malayan
Maligei (Port.), palace
Mana? where? which? how? (shortened form of bagimana)
Mandi, to take a bath
Mandur (Port.), landlord
Mangkok, cup
Manis, sweet
Manusia (Sk.), mankind
Marah, angry, to be angry (with, sama)
Mari! come here!
Marika-tiu, they, them
Mas, see Amas
Masa, time
Masak, ripe, cooked, well done
Masehi, Christian; tarikh Masehi, the Christian era
Masing-masing, each, one by one
Masuk, to enter, set (of the sun); masukkan, to cause to enter, incorporate
Mata, eye, blade (of a sword or knife)
Matahari, sun (eye of day)
Matang, well done (of food)
Mati, dead, to die
Mau, to wish, want; an auxiliary used in expressing the future; mau

... mau, either ... or; mau ta mau, whether you like it or not

Mayit, corpse
Mekak, Mecca
Meja (Port.), table
Melainkan, on the contrary, but, except (after a negative)
Melanchong (vulg.), to go for a walk
Mendideh, to boil
Mengantar (for mendengar), see Dengar
Mengantok, sleepy
Mengapa? why?
Mengarti, to understand
Menjahit, to sew; tukang menjahit, tailor
Mentah, raw, uncooked; mentah sedikit, underrone
Mentega (Port.), mantega, butter
Merah, red
Meskin (Ar.), poor, wretched
Minatu, see Tukang
Minggo (Port. domingo), a week; hari minggo, Sunday
Minta, to ask for; used like our "please"; mina do'a (Ar.), to pray

Minum, to drink; to smoke (tobacco)
Misti (vulg.), musti, must
Mu=kamu, the 2nd personal pronoun, usually plural; as a suffix it has the meaning of the possessive pronoun
Mutikan, to load a ship
Muda, young
Mudah, easy; mudah - mudahan, perhaps, if possible
Muka, face, front (of a house); di muka, in front of, at
Mula, beginning; mulai, to begin, beginning
Mulut, mouth
Murah, cheap, generous
Murka (Sk.), angry, anger
Musim (Ar.), season, weather

Nu’amat (Ar.), pleasure, favour
Naik, to go up, get up; naik darat, to go ashore; naik kareta, to go for a drive
Nakhoda (Pers.), captain of a ship
Nama (Sk.), name
Nanas, pineapple
Nanti, to wait; auxiliary used in expressing the future; nantikan, to wait for
MALAY-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

Naraka (Sk.), hell
Negri, town, city, country
Nenek moyang, ancestors
Nis-chaya (Sk.), certainly
Nombor (Eng.), nommor, number

-nya, pronominal suffix of the 3rd person singular, his, her; after prepositions it represents the accusative of the personal pronoun of the 3rd person; added to verbs, it is usually found in the passive construction, and is equivalent to "by him," "by her," "by them"

Nyadar, deep (of sleep)
Nyamok, mosquito
Nyata, plain, obvious

Obat, medicine; obati, to cure
Ombak, wave
Orang, person, man; orang kaya, rich man (title of Malay chiefs)

Pada, at, on, to
Pagi, morning; pagi-pagi, early in the morning; stamat pagi! good morning!
Pahala (Sk.), reward
Pahit, bitter
Pakei, pake, to put on, wear, use; pakei-an, pakean, clothes
Panas, hot, heat
Pandang, to look, look at
Panggang, to roast, roasted
Panggil, to call
Panjang, long, length
Panjara, prison
Papa (Sk.), poor, wretched
Papan, plank, board; papan jandela, shutter
Paras, face, features
Paruh, beak (of bird)
Pasang, to put together, put to (horses); a pair
Pasar (Pers.), market
Pass, swat pass, passport
Patah, to break (trans. and intrans.); dua patah kata, two words
Patut, right, proper; used to express "ought"
Payong, umbrella
Pechah, to break (trans. and intrans.)
Peduli, see Feduli
Pekerja-an, work, business, affairs
Pelayaran, voyage
Pelupa, forgetful

Pen, pen
Pendek, short
Pengail, fisherman
Penah, full
Penunggu, watchman, doorkeeper
Penyumbat, cork (of a bottle)
Perak, silver
Perampuan, female, woman
Perbuat, see Berbuat; perbuat, act, work, construction; perbuatkan, to cause to make
Perchaya (Sk.), to trust, have confidence (in, akan)
Pergi (vulg., pigi, pegi), to go, go away
Perhambaan, slavery
Perhentian, resting-place, station
Perhiasan, ornament, decoration
Perhimpunan, assembly, crowd
Perkakas, tools, materials; perkakas rumah, furniture
Perkara, circumstance, affair, manner; kadua perkara, in the second place
Perkataan, word, speech
Perlaintah, slowly, gradually
Permissi (vulg.), leave, permission; minta permissi, to ask permission
Perniagaan, beginning
Persambah, persambah, a present (to a superior); persambahkan, to make a present, to inform (a superior)
Perlakuti, to instil fear of (deripada)
Pertama, the first, firstly
Peruli, see Berulik
Petang, afternoon; makan petang or malam, dinner
Peti, box
Pichah, see Pechah
Pigi, see Pergi
Pikir, pikiran, see Fikir
Pikul, to carry (a load on the back or shoulder); measure of weight = 133 lb.
Pilih, to choose
Pinjam, to borrow
Pinta, see Minta
Pintu, door, gate
Pipa, pipe (for smoking)
Pisau, knife
Plahan-plahan, plan-plan, slowly
Pohon, tree
Pos, post (for letters)
Potong, to cut, cut off; piece
Prahu, putung, boat
Pri, manner, way
Prikasa, to examine, enquire
Puff, anggor puff (vulg.), champagne
Pukul, to strike; used in reckoning
time (see Numerals in Grammar)
Pula, again, anew, still
Pulang, to get back (to the starting-
point), to go home
Pulau, island
Pun, an expletive particle, "now,"
"so," "also"
Punya, to possess; used in expressing
the genitive (see Grammar)
Pur (vulg.), in order to
Pusing, to turn round (intrans.),
revolve
Putih, white
Putus, torn, broken; tiada-lah ber-
putusan, uninterruptedly
Rabbi (Ar.), my Lord (God)
Rahim (Ar.), compassionate
Rahmat (Ar.), mercy; rahmatu'llahi
"alehii! the mercy of God be upon
him!
Raja, king, prince
Rambut, hair (of the head)
Rebus, boiled, to boil
Rendahkan, to abase
Rest (Eng.), receipt
Ribah, lap; meriba, to take on the lap
Ribut, storm
Rindukan, to long for, cause to long
for
RINGGIT, dollar
Robki (vulg.), coat
Rokok, roko, (native) tobacco, ciga-
rette; minum roko, to smoke
Roskom (vulg.), to groom (a horse)
Roti (Hind.), bread
Rumah, house; di-rumah, at home;
rumah chuked, custom - house;
rumah makan, hotel; rumah mandi,
baths; rumah sakit, hospital
Rumput, grass; rumput kring, hay
Rupa (Sk.), form, appearance; rupa-
nya, it seems, apparently
Rupiah, Dutch guilder, Indian rupee
Rusak, to be destroyed, fall to the ground;
rusakkan, to destroy
Sa, see Satu
Sa-bagimana = bagimana
Sa-barang, any, anything
Sabda, speak, command (of kings)
SA-belum, before (conjunction)
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay Word</th>
<th>English Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sumpir</td>
<td>to hang (intrans.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumu (Sk.)</td>
<td>all</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sanat (Ar.)</td>
<td>year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sangat</td>
<td>very, exceedingly</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sa-orang-orang, one at a time</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sa-penuh-penuh, fully, completely</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sapu, to sweep, brush; sapu tangan, handkerchief</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarong, case, cover, the skirt worn by men and women; sarong kaki, socks, stockings</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sa-sa-orang</td>
<td>every man</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sa-sungguh-nya, truly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satu-telah, when, after that, as soon as</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Satu, satu, one; sometimes used for the indefinite article; satu apa, something; puluk satu, it has struck one</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saudagar (Pers.), sudagar, merchant</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sayur, vegetables</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sebab (Ar.), cause, reason; for, because; sebab itu, therefore; apa sebab? why?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sebut, to pronounce; sebutan, pronounciation</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedang, while, as</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedia, ready; sediakan, bekin sedia, to get ready</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sedikit, a little</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Segala, all</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Segrá, sigrá (Sk.), speed; at once; dengan segra, quickly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selisapan, Ceylon</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seják, cold, cool</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sekarang, skarang, now; skarang ini, just now</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selatan, south</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selimut, bed covering; kain slimit, sheet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sello (vulg.), saddle</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seluar (Ar.), trousers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sembelih, kill (usually with religious ceremonies), sacrifice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sembunikan, to conceal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sen, cent</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senang, contented, at leisure, contentment; tidak senang, busy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sendiri, self</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seperti, as, like as</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sepit, to pinch</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serah, serahkan, to hand over, deliver</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serang, head boatman</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seraya, and, together with; seraya kata-nya, at the same time she spoke</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seria, with, when; serta kata-nya, saying; serta dengan, together with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serutu, cigar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Serák, tight</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sewa, rent, hire; to let, hire</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shah (Pers.), king; shah alam, king of the world</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shahadah, thereupon, besides</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shaikh, shaikh (Arab)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shirk (Ar.), punishment</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siang, daylight; siang-siang, very early</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siapa? who?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sikat, comb, brush; sikatkan, to brush</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Siksa (Sk.), punishment</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sila, to sit cross-legged, to ask a person to sit down; sila buduk, please take a seat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Singgah, put in, call (of a ship)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sini, here</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Situ, there</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slamat (Ar.), health, safety, peace</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snapang, gun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sopi (vulg.), brandy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sore (Jav.), afternoon; ini sore, this evening (vulg.)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sotong, cuttle-fish</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spatu (Port.), shoe; spatu tinggi, boot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stat (vulg.), stable</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stamp, stamp (postage)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stengah, su-tengah, half</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strika (Hind.), to iron</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suami (Sk.), husband</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suara (Sk.), voice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suku, see Satu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudah, to be past, finished, at an end; auxiliary used in expressing past time, often combined with habis; belum sudah, not yet; sudah lama, a long time ago</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sudara (Sk.), brother, sister</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sukā (Sk.), pleasure; to wish, like; lebih suka, to prefer</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suku, a quarter</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sumpit, sack, bag</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sungguh, real, true; sungguh-sungguh, really, truly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sup (vulg.), soup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supaya, in order that; supaya..., jangan, in order that... not</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surat, anything written, letter, book, character (reference); surat pass passport</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suruh, to order</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Susah, troublesome, annoying; trouble, annoyance
Susu, milk

Ta', short form of tidak; ta' bulih tidak, without fail
Ta'ālā (Ar.); Allah Ta'ālā, God, the Most High
Tabek (lit., salutation), the ordinary greeting between Malays and Europeans when meeting or taking leave
Tada, see Tiada
Tadi, just now
-ťah, interrogative suffix; apa-tah? what? how?
Tahan, to endure, restrain; tahani, to detain
Tahu, to know; katahui, to know a thing, be aware of; bri tahu, to inform
Tahun, year
Takdir (Ar.), will or decree of God
Talam, a large metal tray, cymbal
Tali, string, cord, rope
Tampat, place; tampat yang lain, another place; tampat orang, any one's abode; tampat dawat (tinta), inkstand; tampat tidor, bed, bedstead
Tanah, land, country
Tangan, hand
Tanggalkan, to remove, take off (as clothes)
Tangguk, to adjourn, wait for
Tangkap, to seize, catch
Tantu, certainly
Tanya, tanyai, to ask (a question)
Tapak, palm of the hand, sole of the foot
Ta' pernah, never
Tapì, see Tetapi
Tarek, to draw, pull; tarek layer, to hoist sail; tarek api, lucifer match
Tari, to dance
Tarikh (Ar.), date, era
Tarima (trima), to accept; tarima kasih! thank you!
Taruh, to place, put; menaruh meja, to lay the table
Tatkala, time, at the time when; tatkala dahulu, before, earlier
Teduh, to abate
Tegah, firm, steady, lasting
Teh, tea

Telaga (Sk.), well, pond
Telah, past, already, after; telah itu, thereupon
Telur, egg
Tembako, tembakan (Port.), tobacco
Tempo (vulg.), time, weather
Tengah, middle, half; tengah hari, midday
Tenggali, to be submerged, sink
Tengok, to look at
Terbang, to fly
Terbayar, paid
Terbit, to rise (sun, moon)
Terbuka, open
Terdampar, aground, stranded
Terruk, see Kart
Terlalu, very, exceedingly
Terlebih, more, most, very
Tesebut, mentioned, aforesaid
Tertawa, to laugh
Tetapi, but, nevertheless
Tiada, not; there is not
Triap-triap, each, every
Tiba-tiba, suddenly
Ticket, ticket
Tidak, no, not; tidak apa, never mind
Tidor, sleep, to sleep; tidorkan, to send to sleep, put to bed; slamat tidor! good night!
Tekus, rat, mouse
Timbul, come to the surface
Tinggal, remain, dwell; tinggalkan, to leave; slamat tinggal! goodbye! (said by a person going)
Tinggi, high; tinggikan, to elevate
Tingkap, window (of native houses)
Tinta (Port.), ink
Titahkan, to order
Tobat (Ar.), repentance
Tongkat, stick (walking)
Topi, hat
Tara, trada=tiada
Trang, clear (of light)
Tren (vulg.), train
Trima=tarima
Trus, through, straight; trus sahaja, straight on
Tuah, old
Tuada (Port.), towel
Tuan, master, sir, Mr; the polite expression for "sir," "you"
Tuang, to pour out
Tukang, a workman; one who deals in certain articles or exercises a certain trade, equivalent to "-er"
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay Word</th>
<th>English Meaning</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>in &quot;painter,&quot; &quot;printer,&quot; &quot;barber;&quot;</td>
<td>&quot;painter,&quot; &quot;printer,&quot; &quot;barber;&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>tukang minatu</em></td>
<td>&quot;washieman;&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>tukang roti</em></td>
<td>&quot;baker&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tukar,</em> to change (trans.)</td>
<td>&quot;Tukar,* to change (trans.)&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tulis,</em> to write; <em>tuliskan,</em> describe</td>
<td>&quot;Tulis,* to write; <em>tuliskan,</em> describe&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tulung,</em> to help, assist (used as English &quot;please&quot;); help, assistance</td>
<td>&quot;Tulung,* to help, assist (used as English &quot;please&quot;); help, assistance&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tunggang</em> (vulg.), to ride</td>
<td>&quot;Tunggang* (vulg.), to ride&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tunggu,</em> to watch</td>
<td>&quot;Tunggu,* to watch&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tunjuk,</em> <em>tunjukkan,</em> to show</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Tunjuk,</em> <em>tunjukkan,</em> to show&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tuntun,</em> to lead</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Tuntun,</em> to lead&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Turun,</em> to get down, disembark, land, set (sun), be descended from</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Turun,</em> to get down, disembark, land, set (sun), be descended from&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Tutup,</em> to shut, cover</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Tutup,</em> to shut, cover&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ubi,</em> potatoes</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Ubi,</em> potatoes&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ujar,</em> to say, speak</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Ujar,</em> to say, speak&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ular,</em> snake</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Ular,</em> snake&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ulih,</em> by, through, by means of</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Ulih,</em> by, through, by means of&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Umur</em> (Ar.), age</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Umur</em> (Ar.), age&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Unjuk,</em> to stretch out, pass (at table)</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Unjuk,</em> to stretch out, pass (at table)&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Upah,</em> wages, pay; to engage a servant</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Upah,</em> wages, pay; to engage a servant&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Upaya</em> (Sk.), means, resources</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Upaya</em> (Sk.), means, resources&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Usah,</em> necessity; to be necessary; tra (ta) <em>usah,</em> never-mind</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Usah,</em> necessity; to be necessary; tra (ta) <em>usah,</em> never-mind&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Utara</em> (Sk.), north</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Utara</em> (Sk.), north&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Utas,</em> workman</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Utas,</em> workman&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Wah,</em> exclamation of pain, surprise; <em>wah bela!</em> what a misfortune!</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Wah,</em> exclamation of pain, surprise; <em>wah bela!</em> what a misfortune!&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Waktu</em> (Ar.), time, period; when</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Waktu</em> (Ar.), time, period; when&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Wang,</em> money; <em>wang kartas,</em> banknote (paper money)</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Wang,</em> money; <em>wang kartas,</em> banknote (paper money)&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Warna,</em> colour</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Warna,</em> colour&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Wayang,</em> performance (theatrical)</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Wayang,</em> performance (theatrical)&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Weranda,</em> verandah</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Weranda,</em> verandah&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Ya,</em> yes, oh! (in addressing any one)</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Ya,</em> yes, oh! (in addressing any one)&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Yang,</em> who, which; <em>yang lalu,</em> last</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Yang,</em> who, which; <em>yang lalu,</em> last&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Yus</em> (vulg.), coat</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Yus</em> (vulg.), coat&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Yogia</em> (Sk.), <em>sa-yogia-nya,</em> it is necessary</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Yogia</em> (Sk.), <em>sa-yogia-nya,</em> it is necessary&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Yonges,</em> <em>jonges</em> (vulg.), servant</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Yonges,</em> <em>jonges</em> (vulg.), servant&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><em>Zamán</em> (Ar.), time</td>
<td>&quot;<em>Zamán</em> (Ar.), time&quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ENGLISH-MALAY VOCABULARY

Me- and its modifications, generally prefixed to active verbs in the written language, are as a rule omitted in the conversational style, and are not given here.

n. = noun; adj. = adjective; v. = verb; trans. = transitive;
intrans. = intransitive; lit. = literally; prep. = preposition; conj. = conjunction.

The lists in the body of the Grammar should also be consulted.

A, an, satu, sa, often used in conjunction with one of the numeral co-efficients: sa-biji telor, an egg; sa-ikur kuda, a horse
Abate (wind, storm), teduh
Able to, expressed by bulih}
Above, atas, di atas; more than, lebih; above all things, hubaya-hubaya
Abroad, luar, di-luar
Absent, tidak ada
Accept, tarima, trima
Accompany, ber-sama, ber-kawan
According to, seperti
Account (money), kira-kira, bill; on account of, deri sebab
Accuse, tuduh; accuse, penuduh
Accustomed to, biasa
Acheen, negri Acheh
Acquainted with, to be, kenal (of persons)
Across, go across, lintang; to the other side, ka-sabrang
Act (n.), buatan; (v.) buat
Add up, jumlahkan
Address (of a letter), 'alamat; what

is his address? dia tinggal mana (lit., where does he live?)
Advocate, penulung bichara
Affair, hal, perkara
Afraid, takut
After (prep.), kemdian deripada, lepas; after that (conj.), sa-telah
Afternoon, petang, tengah hari lalu
Afterwards, kemdian
Again, lagi sakali, pula; further, dan lagi pula
Against (opposed to), lawan
Age, 'umur: how old are you? brapa 'umur tuan?
Agent, wakil
Ago, sudah, lalu; five months ago, sudah lima bulan; some days ago, the other day, sudah brapa hari
Aground (of a boat), sangkut
Ague, demam kura
Ahead, di-hadap, di-dapan
Air, hawa, udara; to air (clothes), anginkan
Allike, sa-rupa, sama
All, samu (samua), segala, sakalian; all right, baik-lah; all over (finished), sudah, habis
Allow, biyar, bi izin, (kasih permissi)
Almanac, takwim
Almond, ketapang, badam
Almost, hampir, dekat
Alms, sadakah

1 Special attention should be paid to the accent on the last syllable, which has the effect of making the preceding vowel "indeterminate" (see Grammar).
Aloes-wood, gaharu
Alone, sa-orang sahaja; lonely, sungyi
Along, turut, ikut; along with, sama
Alongside of, di-sisi, di sa-blah
Aloud, kevi-kevat
Already, sudah
Also, pula, juga, jua, pun; I also, sahaya pun
Alter, ubah (intrans.)
Although, meski pun, jikalau sa-kali-pun, sungguh-pun
Altogether, blaka
Alum, tawas
Always, sa-lalu, sa-lama-lama-nya
Ambassador, utusan
Amber, ambar
America, negri Merika; an American, orang Merika
Among, antara
Amount (total), jumlah
Amuse (oneself), main
Anchor (n.), saul; (v.) labuhkan
And, dan
Anger, angry, marah, murka
Animal, binatang
Aniseed, adas manis
Ankle, mata kaki
Another (different), lain; one more, satu lagi
Answer (n. and v.), jawab; (v.) sahut; answer a letter, balas surat
Ant, semut; white, anei-anei; large red, kerangga
Anvil, bandasan
Any, barang; anybody, barang siapa; anything, barang apa; anyway, sa-barang; anywhere, barang dimana; at any time, barang bila; any one will do, mana-mana satu pun jadi-lah
Aperient (purgative), obat buang ayer
Appear (seem), rupa; it seems, apparently, rupa-nya; he has a good figure, appearance, sikapnya baik juga
Approach (v.), hampir
Arabia, negri 'Arab
Arm (body), tangan; fore-arm, tangan; weapon, senjata
Armpit, ketiak
Army, tantra, lashkar (laskar)
Arrest, tangkap
Arrive, sampei
Arrow, anak panah
Arsenic, warenaeng
Art, 'ilmu, hikmat
As (like), seperti, bagei; since, because, karna sebab; as long as (length), sa-panjang, (time), sa-lama; as many as, as much as, sa-banyak; as soon as, sa-telah; as soon as possible, sa-lekas-lekas, sa-lekas-nya; as if, sa-akan-akan
Ascend, naik (a river) mudik
Ashamed, mahu
Ashes, abu
Ashore, di-darat; to go ashore, naik darat
Ask (a question), tanya; (to ask a person to do something), minta
Asleep, bertidur
Ass, baldei
Assembly, perkimpunan
Assist, tulung
Aster, di-blakang
Asthma, sesak dada
Astonished, tercengang
At, di, pada; at first, mula-mula; at last,akhir, habis; at least, sa-kurang-kurang; at most, yang tertebih; at once, dengan segera; at present, sekarang ini
Attempt, choba
Attentive, rajin
Auction, lelong; to sell by auction, lelongkan
Australia, negri Strelia
Autumn, musim buah-buahan, kharif
Awning, chetri
Axe, kapak, biong
Baby, kanak-anak
Back (again), kembali; go back, pulang; send back, pulangkan
Back, (body) blakang; (of the neck), tengkol
Backwards, ka-blakang
Bacon, daging babi
Bad, tidak baik; (of food), busuk; wicked, jahat
Bag, karung, sakji, bag
Baggage, barang-barang
Ball, jamin
Bait, umpan
Bake, panggangkan; (bread), buat roci
Baker, tukang roti
Bald, botak, gandum
Ball, bola; to play at ball, main bola
Bamboo, bambu, buluh
Banana, pisang
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Malay</th>
<th>English</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Bank</td>
<td>river, tebing, tepi; (money), kantor bangk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bankrupt</td>
<td>yang berkenti bayar, bank-rap; to become bankrupt, jatuh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bar</td>
<td>(to fasten a door), kanching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barber</td>
<td>tung chukur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bare</td>
<td>(leafless), gunul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bark</td>
<td>(of a tree), kutil kayu; to bark (as a dog), salak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barracks</td>
<td>rumah soldado, tangsi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barrel</td>
<td>tong, pipa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basin</td>
<td>mangok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Basket</td>
<td>balul, kranjang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bat (animal)</td>
<td>klawar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bath, to take a, mandi; bathroom, tampat mandi; bath-tub, tong mandi; hot, cold bath, permandian</td>
<td>oyer hangal, sejak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle, prang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bay (of sea), teluk; (horse), merah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Be, ada, jadi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beach, pantei</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beak (of bird), paruh</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beans</td>
<td>Beans, kacang (bonches)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bear (animal)</td>
<td>bruang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bear (carry), pikul</td>
<td>(on the back or shoulders); endure, tahan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beard, janggit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beat (strike), pukul</td>
<td>(of the heart), dabar. For other equivalents with different shades of meaning, see Maxwell, Manual of the Malay Language, p. 120.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beautiful, bagus, elok</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Because, sebab, karna</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Become, jadi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bed, tampat tidur</td>
<td>bed, bedroom, bilik (kamar) tidur; bedstead, katil; to go to bed, pergi tidur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bee, lebah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef, daging lembu</td>
<td>beefsteak, bistik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beer, bir</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beetle, kumbang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Before (in time past), dahulu, dulu; (of place), di-hadapan; before that, sa-belum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beg, minta sadakah</td>
<td>beggar, orang minta sadakah; (religious mendicant), fikir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Begin, mulai</td>
<td>beginning, mula</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behaviour, kalakuan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Behind (place)</td>
<td>di-blakang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Believe (trust), perchaya (in, akan)</td>
<td>(think) fikir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell, locheng</td>
<td>genta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellows, pengumbus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belong</td>
<td>that belongs to me, itu sakhya munya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Below, di-bawah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bench, bangku</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beside, at the side of, di-so-blah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Besides, lagi-pun, dan lagi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Best, terlebih baik, yang baik sakali</td>
<td>(see Grammar); to the best of my ability, sa-bulih-bulik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Betel-nut, pinang</td>
<td>Betel-nut, pinang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Better, lebih baik</td>
<td>see Grammar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Between, antara</td>
<td>Between, antara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beyond (the other side of), di-sa-blah</td>
<td>Beyond (the other side of), di-sa-blah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bible (New Testament), injil</td>
<td>Bible (New Testament), injil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bicycle, kreta lereng</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Big, besar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bill (account), kira - kira, surat hutang, bill, rekenin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billiards, main bola</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bird, burong; bird-cage, sangkar</td>
<td>bird’s nest, sarang burong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birth, kajadian, beranakkan</td>
<td>Birth, kajadian, beranakkan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Birthday, hari jadi, beranakkan</td>
<td>Birthday, hari jadi, beranakkan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Biscuit, biskot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bit (piece), sa-krat</td>
<td>(horse) lagam, kung</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bite, to, gigit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bitter, pahit</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black, hitam</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmith, kuchang best</td>
<td>Blacksmith, kuchang best</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanket, selimut</td>
<td>kambli</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blind (adj.), bulu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blinds (sun-blinds), bidei</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blood, darah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blossom, bunga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blotting-paper, kartas kembang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blow (n.), palu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blow, to (of the wind or mouth), tiyup</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blue, biru; dark blue, biru tuak; light blue, biru manic</td>
<td>Blue, biru; dark blue, biru tuak; light blue, biru manic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blunt (of a knife), tumpul, kurang tajam</td>
<td>Blunt (of a knife), tumpul, kurang tajam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boar, babi jantan</td>
<td>Boar, babi jantan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Board (wood), papan; (of floor) papan lantei; to go on board, turun kapal</td>
<td>Board (wood), papan; (of floor) papan lantei; to go on board, turun kapal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boat (Malay), prahu; (Chinese) sampan; (English) boat; boatman, anak dayong</td>
<td>Boat (Malay), prahu; (Chinese) sampan; (English) boat; boatman, anak dayong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Body, tubuh, badan</td>
<td>Body, tubuh, badan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boil, a, bisul</td>
<td>Boil, a, bisul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boil, to (trans.), rebus; (intrans.) ber-didih</td>
<td>Boil, to (trans.), rebus; (intrans.) ber-didih</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolster, bantal panjang</td>
<td>Bolster, bantal panjang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English</td>
<td>Malay</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bolt</td>
<td>kanching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bone</td>
<td>tulang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book</td>
<td>kitab, buku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottle</td>
<td>botol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bottom (lowest part)</td>
<td>bawah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bow (weapon)</td>
<td>panah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowels</td>
<td>perat (prut)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bow (of a boat)</td>
<td>haluan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bowels</td>
<td>lobang kanching</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Braces</td>
<td>tali seluar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brain</td>
<td>utak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Branch (tree)</td>
<td>batang hidong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Break</td>
<td>patah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breakfast</td>
<td>makan pagi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breast, (female)</td>
<td>susu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breath</td>
<td>nefas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewer</td>
<td>tukang bir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brick</td>
<td>batu-bata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridge, (of nose)</td>
<td>batang hidong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridle, (elder)</td>
<td>abang (younger) adik</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bright</td>
<td>krang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Break</td>
<td>bulih</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread</td>
<td>roti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bread-fruit</td>
<td>sukun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breakfast</td>
<td>pechdh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Breathing</td>
<td>nefas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewer</td>
<td>tukang bir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broom</td>
<td>penyapu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bug, (except)</td>
<td>melainkan, hanya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butcher</td>
<td>tukang daging</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butter</td>
<td>mantega</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Button</td>
<td>button</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bug</td>
<td>kutu busuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butcher</td>
<td>tukang daging</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Business</td>
<td>kerja, pekerjaan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Busy</td>
<td>sahaya ta' senang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buy, (by boat)</td>
<td>oleh, dengan prahu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buy and by</td>
<td>sabentar lagi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabbage</td>
<td>kobis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabin</td>
<td>kamar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cake</td>
<td>kweh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calico</td>
<td>blachu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Call in (at a place)</td>
<td>singgah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calm</td>
<td>teduh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camel</td>
<td>onta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camphor</td>
<td>kapur barus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Camel</td>
<td>onta</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Can (be able)</td>
<td>bulih</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candle</td>
<td>lilin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candlestick</td>
<td>kaki lilin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canoe</td>
<td>jalur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Captain</td>
<td>kapitan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cape</td>
<td>tanjung</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capital (funds)</td>
<td>kapala negri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caper</td>
<td>chabei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Care of</td>
<td>ikgat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Care for (like)</td>
<td>suka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Care for (like)</td>
<td>ikgat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Careful</td>
<td>sahaya ta' peduli</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Careful: be careful! baik-baik!
Carefully, jaga baik
Careless, tali
Cargo, muatan
Carpenter, tukang kayu
Carpet, permadani, hamparan
Carriage, karet, kreta
Carry, bawa, pikul (on the back or shoulders). There are many other equivalents with different shades of meaning; see Maxwell, Manual of the Malay Language, p. 121
Cart, pedati
Case: in case, kalau-kalau; in that case, kalau bagitu
Cash (ready money), wang tunei, kontan; to pay cash, bayar tunei; to cash a cheque, tukar surat wang
Casting-net, jala
Castor oil, minyak jarak
Cat, kucing
Catch (get hold of), tangkap; (a cold) kena selismah, kena sardi
Caterpillar, ulat (bulat) bulu
Cause, sebab
Cave, guah
Cayenne pepper, lada merah
Ceiling, langit-langit
Cemetery, tampat kubur, pekuburan
Centre, pusat; right in the centre, sama tengah
Certain (sure), tantu; a certain person, Mr so-and-so, sianu
Certainly, tantu
Ceylon, negri Seilam
Chair, rantei
Chair, krusi, kursi
Chalk, kayu blanda
Champagne, anggor puf, sampani
Chance: he went by chance, jatuh-lah ia pergi
Change (small money), wang kecil; to change: (money) tukar, (alter, intrans.) ubah, (trans.) ubah-kan, (clothes) satin, (place of abode) pindah
Character (disposition), pranggi, pekerti, (reputation) nama
Charcoal, arang
Cheap, murah
Cheat, to, tipu
Cheek, pipi
Cheese, keju

Chemist, tukang obat
Cheque, surat wang, check
Chess,1 chatur, main gajah; chess-men, buah chatur; board, papan chatur
Chest (body), dada, (box) peti
Chew, mamah
Chicken, anak hayam, hayam kecil
Chief (headman), pengulu, orang besar
Child, anak
Chili (red pepper), lada China
Chimney, chorong (tampat) asap
Chin, dagu
China, negri China; Chinaman, orang China
Chisel, pahat
Chocolate, chokolat
Choke (intrans.), lemás, (trans.) chekét
Cholera, muntah berak
Choose, pilih
Chop, to, chinchang; a chop, daging chinchang
Christ, nabi 'Isa
Christian, nasrani, sarani
Church, greja
Chutney, chatur
Cigarette, roko kartas
Cinders (embers), bara
Cinnamon, kulit manis, kayu manis
Circle, bulat
Circumcise, circumcision, sunat
Citizen, orang negri
Citron, limau, jeruk
City, bandar, negri. The Malay words for “city,” “town,” etc., are ill-defined
Civil (polite), supan
Class (sort), jenis, macham
Claw, kuku
Clay, tanah liat
Clean (adj.), bersih, bresih, (v.) chuchi
Clear, trang; (of liquids) kening, jerneh
Clerk, krani, juru tulis
Clever, pandei
Climate, hawa, udara
Climb, panjat
Clock, jam; what’s o’clock? pukul brapa?
Close, to, tutup

1 The names of the pieces are: raja, king; mantri, queen; gajah, bishop; kuda, knight; tir, castle; bidak, pawn (check, sah; mate, mat).
Close to, dekat
Cloth, kain
Clothes, pakeian (pronounced pakan)
Cloud, awan
Cloudy, redap
Cloves, bunga chingkeh
Coachman, sa'is, kusir (D.)
Coal, arang-batu
Coarse, kasar
Coast, tepi laut
Coat, baju, baju kot
Cock, hay jantan
Cockroach, Upas
Coco-nut tree, nyiur, Jclapa; coco-nut, buah klapa
Cod, ikan kayu
Coffee, kopi, kahwah; coffee-bean, buah kopi; coffee-mill, tampat kopi
Collect (gather together), himpun (intrans.), himpulkan (trans.)
Colour, warna
Comb, sikat, sisir
Come, datang; come here! mari-lah! come back, pulang, kembali; come in, masuk; come out, keluar; come up, naik
Comfort, kusenangan; comfortable, senang
Command, to, suruh, titah (of a king)
Commerce, bernegara
Companion, kawan
Compass (mariner's), paduman; pair of compasses, jangka
Compel, krasii, paksa
Complain, adu; complaint, pengaduan
Completely, sa-habis-habis
Complexion, ayer muka
Compliments: give my compliments to, kasih tabeh sama
Conceal, sembunyi
Condemn (sentence), hukumkan
Conduct (behaviour), kalakuan
Confectionery, penganan
Confess, mengaku
Consequently, bagini
Consider (think about), timbang, fikirkan
Constantly, santiasa
Constipation, semblit
Consumption (disease), batuk kring
Contagious, jangkit
Contain, muat, berisi
Content, puas
Contents, isi
Continue (keep on), expressed by pula or lagi; he kept on walking, dia jalan pula
Contraband, larangan
Contrary to, berlawan deri
Cook (n.), tukang masak, kuki, (v.) masak
Copper, tembaga; coppersmith, tukang tembaga
Copy (n.), salinan; (v.) salin; (imitate) tiru
Coral, batu karang
Cord, tali
Cork (stopper), sumbat, prop
Corkscrew, penchabut sumbat, cork-screw
Corn (grain,), gandum, trigu, (Indian corn, maize) jagong
Corner, penjuru
Correct (adj.), betul
Cost, harga
Cotton (raw), kapas, kapuk; (thread) benang
Couch, kauchi
Cough, batuk
Count, to, bilang, hitung
Counterfeit, lanchong
Country, negri, (opposed to town) dusun
Court, kalam
Cover (n.), tudungan, tutupan, (v.) tudung, tutup; dish-cover, tudung saji
Cow, lembu betina, sapi betina
Coward, penyakut, kurang berani
Crab, kepiting
Crane (bird), undan; (windlass) putaran
Cream, kapala susu
Crew, anak prahu
Crocodile, biaya
Crooked, bengkok
Cross, to (pass over), menyabrang; cross-legged, bersila
Cross-road, sempang
Crow (n.), gagak, (v.) kukuk
Crowd, perkumpulan
Crown (king's), mahkota, taj; (of the head) ubun-ubun
Cruel, cruelty, bengis
Cucumber, timun
Cup, mangkuk, chawan
Cupboard, almari
Cure (n.), penawar, (v.) sembuhkan
Current (of water), harus
Curry, gulei, hari
Curse (n. and v.), sumah
Curtain (window), tirei, labir
Cushion, bantal
Custom, adat
Custom (tax), chukei; custom-house, rumah chukei
Cut (with a knife), putung, (with scissors) guntingkan; cut in two, blah; cut off, krat; cut down (trees, shrubs), tebang, tebas
Cuttlefish, sotong
Dagger, kris
Daily, sa-hari-hari
Dam (dyke), ampang
Damp, basah, lembap
Dance (n.), jogat, (v.) tari
Danger, bahaya; dangerous, berbahaya
Dare, brani
Dark, glap; darkness, kagalapan, kelam
Date (time), hari bulan, tarikh; (fruit) khurma
Daughter, anak perampuan
Day, hari; every day, sa-hari-hari; every other day, siang sa-hari; midday, tengah hari; all day, sa-panjang hari; first day of the month, sa-hari bulan; daybreak, dini hari; daylight, siang; day and night, siang malam; day before yesterday, kalamarin dahulu; day after tomorrow, lusa
Dead, mati
Deaf, tuli, pekak
Dear (beloved), kakasi; (expensive) mahal
Death, kamatian
Debt, hutang; in debt, berhutang
Deceive, tipu, perdayakan
Deck (of ship), dek
Deep, dalam; (of colour) tuah; (of sleep) telap
Deer, rusu
Defeat (trans.), alah-kan; to be defeated, alah; defeat (n.), alahan
Defendant, yang kená adu
Deliver (set free), lepaskan; (hand over) serah
Demand (n.), perminta-an, (v.) minta
Dentist, tabib gigi
Deny, sangkal
Depart, pergi, berangkat
Descend, turun
Descendants, katurunan
Desert (n.), padang belantara, (v.) tinggal
Desire (n.), kahendak, (v.), hendak
Desk, meja tulis
Dessert, buah-buahan
Destroy, binasakan
Destruction, binasa
Devil, the, iblis, sheitan
Dew, embun
Diamond, intan
Dictionary, kamus
Die, mati (also of wind dying down)
Difference, beda
Different, lain
Difficult, payah, susah
Dig, gali
Diligent, rajin
Dim, kabur
Dine, makan petang; dining-room, bilik makan; dinner, makanan petang
Direct (straight), trus, lurus
Directly, lekas, dengan sigrad-nya
Dirty, kotor
Discharge (dismiss), lepaskan, pechakan; (gun) pasang
Disease, penyakit
Disembark, turun darat
Dish, pinggan; (course) saji; dish-cover, tudong saji
Dislike (v.), ta' suka
Distance, distant, jauh
District, daerah, jadian
Ditch, parit
Do, buat; (suffice) jadi; that will do, itu-pun bulih; it won't do, ta' jadi; how do you do? apa khabar?
Do not, don't, jangan (with imperative); jangan pergi, don't go
Doctor (native), bomo, dukun; (one who practises Western medicine) doktor
Dog, anjing
Dollar, ringgit
Done (finished), sudah; (of food) masak
Door, pintu
Double (two-fold), ganda
Doubt, shak
Doubtful, tiada tuntu
Down (below), bawah; downstairs, di-bawah; downwards, ka-bawah
Dosen, losen, dusen
Drag (v.), tarek, hela
Drain (n.), parit
Draught (medicine), obat minum
Draughts (game), dam, choki; draught-board, papan dam
Draw (pull), tarek, hela; (tooth) chabut; (water) timba; (sketch) tulis
Drawer, lachi, kotak sorong-sorong
Drawers (dress), chelana dalam
Dream, mimpi
Dress (n.), pakeian, (v.) pakei kain; dressed, memakei; dressing-room, tampat pakeian
Drink (n.), minuman, (v.) minum
Drive: to go for a drive, duduk kareta; drive away (trans.), halau
Drop (n.), titik; (v.) jatuh (trans.), jatuhkan (trans.)
Dropsy, sembap
Drought, kamarau
Drown (trans.), mati lamanya
Drum, gendang, rebana
Drunk, mabuk; drunkard, peminum
Dry (adj.), kering; (v.) anginkan (in the air), jemurkan (in the sun); the dry season, musim kamarau
Duck, ipek
Due (exactly): due west, barat tepat
Dumb, baca, kelu
Dung, tahi, baya
During, sa-mantara, sa-lama, sa-lagi
Dust, debu, lebii, habuk
Duty (tax), chukei
Dwarf, orang pendek-pendek, katek
Dye (v.), chelup; dyer, tukang chelup
Dysentery, buang ayer darah
Each, masing-masing, tiap-tiap; each other, satu sama lain
Eagle, raja-wali
Ear, telinga
Early, siang-siang, pagi-pagi
Earn (money), chari wang
Earrings (drops), anting - anting, (buttons) krabu
Earth (soil), bumi, tanah; (opposed to water) darat
Earthquake, gumpah bumi
Ease oneself, buang ayer besar, berak
East, timur

Easy, mudah, gampang, senang
Eat, makan nasi (eat rice, which is more idiomatic than makan alone)
Ebb, ayer surut
Ebony, kayu arang
Ellipse, gerhana, grahana
Edge (knife), mata
Eel, belut
Egg, telor; egg-shell, kulit telor; white, putih telor; yolk, merah telor; hard-boiled, masak kras; fresh, baharu; stale, busuk
Either: either ... or, atau ...
atau-pun, mau ... mau
Elephant, gajah; (tusk) gading; (trunk) belaclei
Else (otherwise), kalau tida; (besides) lagi; anything else, lain apa-apa
Embark, naik kapal
Emerald, zomrod
Emetic, obat muntah
Empty (adj.), kosong; (v.) kosongkan
End, kasudahan
Endure (put up with), tahan
Enemy (common), musuh, (personal) setra
Engage (a servant), upah
Engaged (busy), ada kerja
Engine, jenitra, (locomotive) injin, kreta api
English, Inggris; Englishman, orang Inggris; England, negri Inggris
Engrave, ukir; engraver, tukang pengukir
Enough (sufficient), chukup; that's enough, sudah-lah
Enquire, tanya, (investigate) priksa
Enter, masuk
Entertain (a guest), jamu
Entirely, sakali
Entrails, isi perut (prut)
Envelope, sarong surat
Epilepsy, gila babi
Equal, sama
Especially, istimua
Europe, negri Iropia
Even (adv.), pun, juga; (adj.) rata, datar (level); genap (of numbers)
Evening, petang, sore
Ever, pernah; for ever, sa-lama-lamanya
Every (each), masing-masing, tiap-tiap, (all) samud, segala; everybody, sa-barang orang; every day, sa-hari-hari; everything, segala
barang; everywhere, di-mana-mana
Evil (adj.), jahat, (n.) kajahatan
Exact, exactly, betul
Examine, investigate, priksa
Except that, melainkan, hanya
Exchange (v.), tukarkan
Excuse (n.), daleh; to make excuses, berdalahtaleh
Excuse (v.): excuse me, ampunkan
Fat (adj.), gemuk, tambun, (n.) lemák
Father, bapa
Fear, takut
Fever, tambang; fever-boat, prahu
Festive, hari besar, hari raya
Fetch, pergi ambil, pergi bawa
Fever, demam; intermittent fever, demam kunj; typhoid fever, demam kapalru
Few, sedikit
Festival, hari besar, hari raya
Ferry, prahu; ferry-boat, prahu
Ferry, tampangan; ferry-boat, prahu
tambangan; ferryman, tukang tambangan
Fall (in business), jatuh; without fail, tiada buluh tidak
Fall (v.), jatuh. For other equivalents with different shades of meaning, see Maxwell, p. 121
Fat, kismat, nasib
Favour, kasih
Farewell! slamat tinggal!
Fare (on boat or ship), tambang, (of cab) penyewa
Fashion (in dress, etc.), chara
Fast (quick), lekas, (of a clock) dras;
Fate, kismat, nasib
Fathom (n.), depa
Fault, salah; that's not my fault, itu
bukan sahaya punya salah
Favour, kasih
Fasten, ikat
Fable, cherita
Face, muka
Fail (in business), jatuh; without fail, tiada buluh tidak
Faint (weak), lelah, (v.) pengsan
Faith (religious belief), iman
Family (generally), isi rumah, kaum
calunga, (wife and children) anak
bini
Famine, kalaparan
Famous, meshhu, ternama
Fan, kipas
Fast, jaah; as far as, hingga, sa-jauh;
fear from getting it, we did not see it,
jangankan dayat, melihat-pun
tidak (not only did we not get it)
Fare (on boat or ship), tambang, (of
cab) penyewa
Fish (n.), ikan; (v.) pancing, kail
(with rod and line); menjala (with
a net); fish-hook, mata kail; line,
tali kait; rod, joran; fisherman,
pengail
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Malay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Fist, genggam</td>
<td>Fist (n.), pitam; (v.) patut (of clothes); this does not fit me, ta' betul ini dengan badan (body) sahaya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fitting, patut, karus</td>
<td>Fitting, patut, harus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flag, bandera, panji, tunggul</td>
<td>Flag, bandera, panji, tunggul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flame, nyala</td>
<td>Flame, nyala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flannel, kain panas</td>
<td>Flannel, kain panas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flat (smooth), pipeh, (level) rata</td>
<td>Flat (smooth), pipeh, (level) rata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flavour, rasa</td>
<td>Flavour, rasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flea, kutu anjing</td>
<td>Flea, kutu anjing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flee, kuthan</td>
<td>Flee, kuthan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flee, kutu anjing</td>
<td>Flee, kutu anjing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flock (n.), kawan</td>
<td>Flock (n.), kawan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flock (n.), kawan</td>
<td>Flock (n.), kawan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flood, ayer bah</td>
<td>Flood, ayer bah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Floor, lantai papan</td>
<td>Floor, lantai papan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flour, tepong</td>
<td>Flour, tepong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flow (n.), ater (of the tide); (v.) leleh, (of a river) alir</td>
<td>Flow (n.), ater (of the tide); (v.) leleh, (of a river) alir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flower, bunga</td>
<td>Flower, bunga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flute, bangsi, suling</td>
<td>Flute, bangsi, suling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fly (n.); lalat, (v.) terbang</td>
<td>Fly (n.); lalat, (v.) terbang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foam, buih</td>
<td>Foam, buih</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fog, kabut</td>
<td>Fog, kabut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fold (v.); lipat</td>
<td>Fold (v.); lipat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fold (v.); lipat</td>
<td>Fold (v.); lipat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fold (v.), hanyut</td>
<td>Fold (v.), hanyut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Follow, ikut, turut</td>
<td>Follow, ikut, turut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Food, makanan</td>
<td>Food, makanan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foolish, gila, bodoh</td>
<td>Foolish, gila, bodoh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foot, kaki; footstep, footprint, jejak, bekas kaki</td>
<td>Foot, kaki; footstep, footprint, jejak, bekas kaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Footstool, alas kaki</td>
<td>Footstool, alas kaki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>For (prep.), akan, pada, sama; (conj.) karna (because)</td>
<td>For (prep.), akan, pada, sama; (conj.) karna (because)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forbid, larang</td>
<td>Forbid, larang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ford (n.), arongan</td>
<td>Ford (n.), arongan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forehead, dah</td>
<td>Forehead, dah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Foreign, asing, dagang; foreigner, (orang) asing, dagang, kaluwaran</td>
<td>Foreign, asing, dagang; foreigner, (orang) asing, dagang, kaluwaran</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forest (jungle), hutan</td>
<td>Forest (jungle), hutan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forget, lupa</td>
<td>Forget, lupa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Forgive, ampun, ma'afkan</td>
<td>Forgive, ampun, ma'afkan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fork, garfu</td>
<td>Fork, garfu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formerly, dahulu, duluh</td>
<td>Formerly, dahulu, duluh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort, kota</td>
<td>Fort, kota</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fortnight, dua minggo</td>
<td>Fortnight, dua minggo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Founder (of a ship), karam</td>
<td>Founder (of a ship), karam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fountain (spring), mata ater</td>
<td>Fountain (spring), mata ater</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fowl, hayam</td>
<td>Fowl, hayam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>France, negri Fransi; Frenchman, orang Fransi</td>
<td>France, negri Fransi; Frenchman, orang Fransi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Free (adj.), bebas</td>
<td>Free (adj.), bebas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freeze, baku</td>
<td>Freeze, baku</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Freight, muatan</td>
<td>Freight, muatan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frequently, kerop</td>
<td>Frequently, kerop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fresh (food), baharu, (water) ater tawar, (milk) susu mentah</td>
<td>Fresh (food), baharu, (water) ater tawar, (milk) susu mentah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Friend, sahabat</td>
<td>Friend, sahabat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frighten, bri takut</td>
<td>Frighten, bri takut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frog, katak, kuduk</td>
<td>Frog, katak, kuduk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>From, derti, deripada</td>
<td>From, derti, deripada</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Front, hadapan; in front, di-muka, di-dapan; at the door, di-muka pintu</td>
<td>Front, hadapan; in front, di-muka, di-dapan; at the door, di-muka pintu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fruit, buah</td>
<td>Fruit, buah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fry (v.); goring; frying-pan, kuali</td>
<td>Fry (v.); goring; frying-pan, kuali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Full, penyah</td>
<td>Full, penyah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Funnel, chorong</td>
<td>Funnel, chorong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Furniture, perkakas rumah, serba rumah</td>
<td>Furniture, perkakas rumah, serba rumah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Further (distance), jauh lagi, lebih jauh, (besides) dan lagi</td>
<td>Further (distance), jauh lagi, lebih jauh, (besides) dan lagi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Future (n.), waktu yang kemdian; (adj.) yang nanti datang</td>
<td>Future (n.), waktu yang kemdian; (adj.) yang nanti datang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gain, laba</td>
<td>Gain, laba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gale, angin kenchang</td>
<td>Gale, angin kenchang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gallows, tiang gantungan</td>
<td>Gallows, tiang gantungan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gamble (v.); judi; gambler, orang berjudi</td>
<td>Gamble (v.); judi; gambler, orang berjudi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gamboge, getah kamboja</td>
<td>Gamboge, getah kamboja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Game (amusement); main, permainan, (food) daging perburuan</td>
<td>Game (amusement); main, permainan, (food) daging perburuan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gaol, penjara, jel</td>
<td>Gaol, penjara, jel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garden, kabin; gardener, tukang kabin</td>
<td>Garden, kabin; gardener, tukang kabin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Garlic, bawang putih</td>
<td>Garlic, bawang putih</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gate, pintu</td>
<td>Gate, pintu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gem, permata</td>
<td>Gem, permata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>General (army); panglima prang, gendral</td>
<td>General, sejiakala, krap kali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gentle, lembut</td>
<td>Gentle, lembut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germany, negri Jerman; a German, orang Jerman</td>
<td>Germany, negri Jerman; a German, orang Jerman</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Get, dapat; get back (recover), dapat balik; get down, turun; get in, masuk; get out, keluar; get up (ascend) naik, (from bed) bangun, (to a standing posture) bangkit, (of wind, storm) turun</td>
<td>Get, dapat; get back (recover), dapat balik; get down, turun; get in, masuk; get out, keluar; get up (ascend) naik, (from bed) bangun, (to a standing posture) bangkit, (of wind, storm) turun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghost, hantu</td>
<td>Ghost, hantu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giant, rakasasa</td>
<td>Giant, rakasasa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Giddy (dizzy), pening, pusing kapala</td>
<td>Giddy (dizzy), pening, pusing kapala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gift, pembrian, hidiyah</td>
<td>Gift, pembrian, hidiyah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gimlet, gerdi, grudi</td>
<td>Gimlet, gerdi, grudi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ginger, halia</td>
<td>Ginger, halia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Girl, anak perempuan</td>
<td>Girl, anak perempuan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Give, bri, kasih; give back, kembali</td>
<td>Give, bri, kasih; give back, kembali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glad, suka chita</td>
<td>Glad, suka chita</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Glass, kacha, (drinking-glass) glas
Gloves, sarong tangan
Glue, perkat
Gnat, agas
Go, pergi; (as a clock) berjalan; go away! nyah-lah, pergi-lah; go back, pulang; go down, turun; go in, masuk; go out, pergi luar; go up, naik
Goat, kambing
God, Allah, Tuhan
Going to (about to), nanti
Gold, amas, mas
Gone, sudah pergi, sudah jalan, (disappeared) sudah tiada
Gong, chanang, gong
Gonorrhea, sakit kenching
Good, baik; good-bye, slamat tinggal; good-day, tabek; good-morning, slamat pagi
Goods, barang-barang
Goose, ayam
Gospel, injil
Governor, gubernur, gobernur
Gradually, perlahan-perlahan, plan-plan
Grain, biji-biji
Grandfather, nenek, bapa besar
Grandmother, nenek perampuan, mama besar
Grapes, buah anggor
Grass, rumput
Grasshopper, belalang
Grave (n.), kubur
Gravel, batu kelikir
Gravy, kruah
Great, besar
Greece, negri Grika
Green (colour), hijau, (unripe) muda
Grey, kluh, (hair) uban
Grief, duka
Grind (sharpen), asah
Groom, sa'is
Ground (soil), tanah; (reason) sebab
Grow (as plants), tumbuh, (increase in size or number) tambah
Guard (v.), jaga, (n.) jaga-jaga, kasval
Guava, jambu biji
Guess, agak
Guest, jamu
Guide (v.), menunjuk jalan (show the way)
Guilt, kasalah, dosa
Guilty, bersalah

Gulf, teluk
Gum, getah, ayer perkat
Gums, gusi
Gun, senapang, bedil
Gunpowder, obat bedil
Gutter, saluran, panchuran

Habit, 'adat
Hail (frozen rain), hujan butu; to hail (greet), bri slamat
Hair (of body), bulu ruma, (of head) rambut; hair-brush, brus rambut; hair-pin, chuchuk-sanggul
Half, tengah; one and a half, tengah dua
Ham, paha babi, ham
Hammer, penkuluk, martil
Hand, tangan; left-hand side, sa-blah kiri; right-hand side, sa-blah kanan; left hand, tangan kiri; right hand, tangan kanan; back of the hand, punggung; palm, tapak
Handful, sa-genggam
Handkerchief, sarung tangan, handuk
Handle (of a weapon), hulu, (of a vessel) telinga
Hand-rail, kayu pemegang
Handwriting, bekas tangan, khat
Hang (intrans.), bergantung, (trans.) gantungkan
Happen, jadi
Harbour (anchorage), pelabuhan
Hard (not soft), kras
Hare, kuelu
Harness, pakeian kuda
Harrow, sisir tanah
Harvest, penewe-an, menabes
Has, had: see Grammar
Haste, gopoh; make haste, bersigrá
Hat, topi (especially a sun hat), kopiah, chapli; hat-box, peti topi; to wear a hat, memakei topi; to take off the hat, buka topi; hatter, tulang topi
Hate (v.), benchi
Have, ada (see Grammar), berulih
Hay, rumput kring
He, him, she, her, dia, ia
Head, kapala; headache, sakit kapala; head wind, angin dimuka
Health, nyaman, sihat, 'afiyat
Heap (n.), timbunan
Hear, Dengar
Hearing (sense of), penengaran
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Malay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Heart, heartung, (as the seat of the affections) hati</td>
<td>Heartung, tampat api</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hearth, tampus api</td>
<td>Heat, hangat, (artificial) hangat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heaven (sky), langit, (home of the blessed) shurga, surga</td>
<td>Heavy, brat, (of rain) lebat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hedge, pagar</td>
<td>Hel, nara, (Mohammedan) jehen-nam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heel, tulit</td>
<td>Helm, kemudi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hell, narak, (Mohammedan) jehennam</td>
<td>Help, tulung; there’s no help for it, apa bulih buat (what can be done?)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hence (from here), deri sini; (for this reason) sebā ini; (from this time forth) deripada waktu ini</td>
<td>Hen, hayam betina</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herd, kawan</td>
<td>Here, sini, di-sini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hereafter, di-blakang ini</td>
<td>Hicough, sedā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hidden, tersembuni</td>
<td>Hide (v.), sembuni, sembunyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hide (v.), kulit</td>
<td>Hide (skin), kulit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>High, tinggi; high water, ayer pasang pentah</td>
<td>Highway, jalan raya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hill, bukit</td>
<td>Hill, hulu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Himself, dia sendiri</td>
<td>Himself, dia sendiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hindustan, negri Hindi</td>
<td>Hind (v.), tegah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hip, pangkal paha</td>
<td>Hij (v.), sesa; (v.) upah, mengupahkan (engage a servant)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hire, rent (n.), sewa; (v.) upah, mengupahkan (engage a servant)</td>
<td>His, her, dia punya or dia following the noun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hit (v.), kenā</td>
<td>Hit (v.), kenā</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hither, ka-sini, ka-mari</td>
<td>Hither, ka-sini, ka-mari</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitherto, sampai sekarang</td>
<td>Hitherto, sampai sekarang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoe, changkul (large, used for digging)</td>
<td>Hoe, changkul (large, used for digging)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoist (sail, colours), angkat, naik</td>
<td>Hold (of a ship), petak; to hold, take hold of, pegang, (contain) muat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hole, lubang</td>
<td>Hole, lubang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holiday, hari raya</td>
<td>Holiday, hari raya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, negri Blanda, Wolanda</td>
<td>Holland, negri Blanda, Wolanda</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hollow, kosong</td>
<td>Hollow, kosong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holy, kudus</td>
<td>Holy, kudus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Home: at home, di-rumah</td>
<td>Hor, kudu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Honey, ayer madu; honeycomb, indok madu</td>
<td>Honey, ayer madu; honeycomb, indok madu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoof, kuku</td>
<td>Hope (n. and v.), harap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horizon, kaki langit</td>
<td>Hope (n. and v.), harap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Horn, tanduk, (of rhinoceros) sumbu</td>
<td>Horse, kuda; horseshoe, besi kuda; horsewhip, chabuk, chamtii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hospital, rumah sakit</td>
<td>Hot, panas, hangat (see Heat); punggent, pedas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hotel, hotel, rumah makanan</td>
<td>Hotel, hotel, rumah makanan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hour, jam</td>
<td>Hotel, hotel, rumah makanan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>However, tetapi</td>
<td>However, tetapi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunch-back, bongkok</td>
<td>Hunger, lapar; hungry, lapar; to be hungry, lapar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunt (v.), buru</td>
<td>Hunt (v.), buru</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurricane, tufan, ribut</td>
<td>Hurricane, tufan, ribut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurry (n.), gopoh</td>
<td>Hurry (n.), gopoh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurt (v.), sakitkan</td>
<td>Hurt (v.), sakitkan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Husband, laki, suami</td>
<td>Husband, suami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hut, pondok</td>
<td>Hut, pondok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I, sahya (commonly used by Europeans), aku (by Malays)</td>
<td>I, sahya (commonly used by Europeans), aku (by Malays)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ice, ayer baku, ayer batu</td>
<td>Ice, ayer baku, ayer batu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idiot, gila</td>
<td>Idiot, gila</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idle, malas</td>
<td>Idle, malas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Idol, berhala</td>
<td>Idol, berhala</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If, kalau, kali, jikalau; even if, jikalau sa-kali-pun</td>
<td>If, kalau, kali, jikalau; even if, jikalau sa-kali-pun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ignorant, bebâl</td>
<td>Ignorant, bebâl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ill, sakit; I feel ill, sahya rasa sakit; illness, penyakit</td>
<td>Ill, sakit; I feel ill, sahya rasa sakit; illness, penyakit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imagine, sangka</td>
<td>Imagine, sangka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imitate, tiru, turut</td>
<td>Imitate, tiru, turut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immediately, sigrâ, sekarang ini</td>
<td>Immediately, sigrâ, sekarang ini</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Immortal, kakâl, baka</td>
<td>Immortal, kakâl, baka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impertinent, muka papan, sumbong</td>
<td>Impertinent, muka papan, sumbong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Import (goods), to, masukkan</td>
<td>Import (goods), to, masukkan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Important, besar, brat</td>
<td>Important, besar, brat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impossible, ta’ bulih, mustahil</td>
<td>Impossible, ta’ bulih, mustahil</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Imprison, kurongkan, penjarakan</td>
<td>Imprison, kurongkan, penjarakan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Impudent, muka papan</td>
<td>Impudent, muka papan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In, dalam; (at home) di-rumah; in order to, supaya; in my opinion, pada fikiran sahya</td>
<td>In, dalam; (at home) di-rumah; in order to, supaya; in my opinion, pada fikiran sahya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inch, inchi</td>
<td>Inch, inchi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Increase (n.), tambahan; (v.) tambah</td>
<td>Increase (n.), tambahan; (v.) tambah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(intrans.), tambahkan (trans.)</td>
<td>(intrans.), tambahkan (trans.)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Incur, kenâ; used in many idiomatic phrases (see Maxwell, p. 90)</td>
<td>Incur, kenâ; used in many idiomatic phrases (see Maxwell, p. 90)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indebted, berhutang</td>
<td>Indebted, berhutang</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Indeed (really, truly), sungguh; as an interrogative = really? bagitu-kah (is it so?)
India, negri Hindi; an Indian, orang Hindi
Indiarubber, getah
Indian corn, jagung
Indigestion, makanan ta' hajam
Indigo (dye) nila, (plant), tarum
Industrious, rajin
Infant, kanak-anak
Infectious, berjangkit
Inhabit, di-diami, duduki
Inhabitants, isi negri, anak rayat
Inheritance, pusaka
Injustice, aniaya
Ink, dawat, tinta; inkstand, tampat dawat
Inland, hulu
Insane, insanity, gila
Insect, binatang
Inside, di-dalam
Instance: for instance, mesalnya
Instant (n.), sa'at, sa-kejap
Instead of, ganti
Instruments (equipment), perkakas, alat
Intend, mau, hendak
Interest (on money) bunga wang
Interior, dalam, (of a country), hulu, udik
Interpret, bri arti, mengartikan
Interpreter, juru bahasa
Interval, selang
Into, ka-dalam
Introduce, bawa masuk
Invite, jemput
Invoice, faktur, surat barang
Inwards, ka-dalam
Iron, besi; (n. and v.) strika (for laundry work)
Is, ada; is it not? ia-kah?
Island, pulau
It, dia, itu; it is, itu ada; it is not, bukan-nya
Italy, negri Itali
Itch (n.), kudis, (n. and v.) gatal
Ivory, gading
Jaundice, membang
Java, tanah Jawa
Jaws, rahang
Jesus Christ, 'Isa el-mesih
Jetty, pier, jambatan
Jew, Yahudi
Jewel, permata; jewelry, mata benda
Jeweller, juhari
Join (put together), hubongkan; (meet), jumpa
Joiner, tukang almari
Joints (of the body), sendi
Journey (by land), perjalanan; (by sea), pelayarun
Judge, hakim
Judgment, hukum; day of judgment, hari kiamat
Jug, buyong, jag
Juice, ayer
Jump (v.), lumpat; jump down, terjun
Junk, wangkang
Just (adj.) 'adi; just now, tadi, sekaranj ini; just so, betul bagitu; just the same, sama juga
Justice, ka-'adilan
Keel, lunas
Keep (take care of), simpan
Kettle, cherek, ketel, kiri
Key, anak kunchi; key-hole, lobang kunchi
Kick (v.), tendang (of a horse)
Kidneys, buah pinggang
Kill, bunuh
Kind (sort), jenis, macham, bagei
King, raja
Kiss (v.) chium
Kitchen, dapur
Kite (bird), lang; (paper) layang-layang
Knead (make dough), adon, ramas
Knee, lutut
Kneel, berlutut
Knife, pisau; pen-knife, pisau kecil
Knock, pukul, ketok
Knob, simpur
Know, tahu; (be acquainted with), kendal; I don't know, kurang prikasa (I have not enquired enough)
Knowledge, ilmu
Knuckle, buku jari
Labour, kerja; labourer, kuli, orang gaji
Lace, renda
Ladder, tangga
Ladle (made of coco-nut shell), gayong, chebok (with no handle)
Lady (European), madam, mem
Lake, danau, kolam, tasek
Lamb, anak biri
Lame, chapet, penchang, tempang
Lamp, lampu, petita; lamp - glass, chimney, chorong; lamp-oil, minyak lampu; lamp-wick, sumbu
Land, tanah, (opposed to water), darat; to land (go ashore), naik darat
Landing place, pangkalan
Landlord, tuan rumah (tanah)
Lane, torong, jalan kechil
Language, bahasa
Lantern, lantera, tenglong (Chinese)
Lap, pangku, riba
Larboard, kiri
Lard, minyak babi
Larder, gedong makanan
Large, besar; as large as, sa-besar
Last (v.), tahan; (adj.) yang blakang (of place); lalu (of time); last month, bulan lalu; last night, sa-malam; at last, pada akhir-nya; lastly, penghabisan
Latch, kunci
Late, lambat
Lately, baharu ini, baharu tadi
Laugh, tertawa; laugh at, tertawaikan
Laundryman, dobi, binara, tuakang minat
Lavatory (W.C.), jamban
Law, hukum, undang-undang
Lawyer, wakil
Lay (set down, place), taruh; (eggs), bertelur; (table), pasang meju, taruh meju; (a wager), bertaruh; lay down, baringkan
Lazy, malas
Lead (metal), timah hitam; sounding lead, prum, batu duga; lead-pencil, pensil; to lead (the way), membawa jalan, (show the way), tunjukkan
Leaf (tree), daun; (paper), halei, lei
Leak (v.), bochor
Lean (adj.), kurus; (v.) sengit (incline); lean against, bersandar
Leap, lompat; leap down, terjun
Learn, belajar
Least, yang kecil kecil; at least, sa-kurang-kurang
Leather, kulit
Leave (n.), izin (permission); (v.) tinggalkan (abandon); ask leave, minta izin; give leave, bri izin; take leave, minta diri
Leech, lintah
Leeward, di-bawah angin
Left (not right), kiri; (remainder), baki; to the left, sa-blah kiri; left-handed, kidal
Leg (generally), kaki; (lower leg, from knee to ankle), betis
Leisure, sempat
Lemon, limau asam
Lemonade, ayer manis, sherbat
Lend, bri pinjam
Length (distance), panjang
Leprosy, kusta
Less, kurang; less than, kurang deripada
Lest, supaya jangan, agar jangan
Let, to (allow), biyar; let go, lepas; let off (fire-arms), pasang; let (for hire), bri sewa, kasih sewa
Letter (postal), surat, (of alphabet), huruf (pl.)
Level, rata
Library, tampat buku
Lick, julat
Lid, tudongan, tutupan
Lie, bohong
Lie down, baring
Life, kahidupan, hayat
Lift (v.), angkat
Light (not dark), trang; (not heavy) rengan; (of colour) muda; daylight, siang hari; to light (kindle), pasang
Lighthouse, rumah api
Lightning, kilat
Like (in the style of), chara; like as, sama, seperti; to like, suka; whether you like it or not, man ta’ maw
Lily, bakong
Limb, anggota
Lime (fruit), limau nipis; (chemistry), kaper; quick-lime, kapur tohor
Line (string), tali; (row), baris
Linen, kain rami; (washing) kain-kain
Lining, alas
Lion, singa
Lips, bibir
Liquid, chayer
List, daftar, list
Listen to, Dengarkan
Litter (for carrying a person), tandu
Little, kecil

G*
Live (be alive), hidup, (reside), tinggal, diam, diaduk
Liver, hati
Lizard, chichek; (gecko), tekok
Load (n.), muatan, (v.) muatkan
Loaf of bread, roti sa-buah
Lobster, hulang galah
Lock (n.), kunci, ibu kunci; (v.) kunciahkan
Locust, bilalang
Log (small), puntung kayu
Loins, pangkal paha
Lonely, sunyi
Long (in space), panjang, (of time), lamanya; long ago, sudah lama; as long as, sa-lama (time), sa-panjang (space); don’t be long, jangan lambat
Look, look at, pandang, tengok, tihat (see Maxwell, p. 121); look for, chari, chahari; look out, jaga; (to appear), rupa-nya sakit (he looks ill)
Looking-glass, cermin
Loose (not tight), longgar; (slack, of ropes), kendor
Lose, hilang; (a battle), alah, kalah
Loss (financial), rugi
Lot, undi; cast lots, buang undi
Loud, loudly, kwat-kwat
Love (n.), kasihan, (v.) kasih
Low (not high), rendah; (in price), murah; low water, ayer surut
Luck, untong; good luck, untong baik; bad luck, untong malang
Luggage, barang-barang
Lumbago, sengkung pinggang
Lump, gempal
Lungs, paru-paru
Machine, injin, jintra, pesawat
Mad, gila
Madam, mem
Maggot, hulat, utat
Magic, hikmat
Magistrate, tuan majestret, tuan polis
Magnet, besi berani
Maize, jagung
Mango, buah, bekin
Malaria, demam
Malaya, tanah Malaya; a Malay, orang Malaya; Malay language, bahasa Malaya
Male (human being), laki - laki, (animal) jantan
Man, orang, laki-laki
Mane, bulu tengkok
Mango, kudis
Mango, mangga
Mankind, manusia
Manner, chara; in this manner, demikian ini
Man-of-war, kapal prang
Manufacture, ‘buatan; made in Europe, buatan Iropa
Manure, bua
Many, banyak; as many, sa-banyak; so many, sekian; very many, terlalu banyak
Map, peti
Marble, pemalang, marmar
Mare, kuda betina
Mark, tanda; (seal, stamp), chap
Market, pasar, pekikan; market-place, tempat pasar; to go to market, pergi pasar
Marriage, kahwin
Married (having a husband), bersuami, (having a wife), berbinah
Marrow, utak tulang (brain of bone)
Marry (intrans.), kahwin; (give in marriage), kahwinikan, nikah
Marsh, paya
Mason (stone), tukang batu
Mast, tiang
Master, tuan
Mat, tikar
Matches, tarek api, korek api, machis
Material (affair), perkara; no matter, tidak apa, tiada mengapa; what is the matter with him (of illness)? apa sakitnya, apa kurang
Mattress, tidur
May, bulan
Me, sahaya, sama sahaya
Meadow, padang rumput
Meal (food), makanan; (flour), tepung; to take a meal, makan nasi (eat rice)
Mean (adj.), hina (base), kikir (stingy); to mean (intend), hendak; (signify): what does it mean? apa artinya
Meaning, arti
Means (wealth), ka-kaya-an; (way, method), jalan; by means of, dengan
Meanwhile, dalam antara itu
Measles,.assertRaises
Measure (length), hukuran, (capacity), sukatan; (v.) hukur, sukat
Meat, dagang
Medicine, obat
Meet (v.), jumpa, temu
Melon (water), tembikai
Melt (trans.), lebur, (intrans.) leburkan
Memory, ingatan
Men, orang-orang
Mend, membaiki
Mention, sedih
Merchandise, dagangan
Merchant, dagang, sudagar; merchantman (ship), kapal dagang
Merely, saja
Message, pesanan
Messenger, penyuruh
Mew (of cat), mengiau
Middle, tengah
Midnight, tengah malam
Might (n.), gagah, kuwat; (could), budi
Mild (gentle), manis
Mildew, (v.), (private) lapuk
Milk, susu
Mill, penggilingan; miller, tukang penggilingan; mill - stone, batu kisaran
Mince (chop fine), chinchang
Mind (understanding), 'akal; to mind (look after), jaga, (care, heed), ingat; never mind, tiada apa, ta' usah
Mine, galian; miner, tukang gali; (belonging to me) sahya punya
Minute (n.) sa'at, minit; (fine, small), halus, seni
Miss (n.), missi; (v.) tiada kená (not to hit the mark); silap jalan (miss the road)
Mist, kabut
Mistake, salah, silap; to make a mistake, buat salah
Mister (Mr.), tuan, si-in B.N.B.
Misunderstand, salah mengerti, salah dengar
Mix (trans.), champur
Moment, sa'at, sa-kejap, sa-bentar
Money, wang; money - changer, tukang tukar wang; ready money, wang tunei
Monkey, muniyet, kerá
Month, bulan; last month, bulan lalu; next month, bulan datang; this month, bulan ini
Moon, bulan; full moon, bulan pernma; new moon, bulan baharu; bulan timbul
Moonlight, bulan trang
More, lebih, lagi; more than, lebih deripada; a little more, sedikit lagi; once more, sa-kali lagi; the more . . . the more, makin . . . makin
Moreover, lagi-pun
Morning, pagi
Morsel (mouthful), sa-suap
Mortal, fana
Mortgage (v.), gadeikan
Mosque, masjid; (private) surau, mandarsah
Mosquito, nyamak; mosquito net, klambu
Moss, lumut
Most, terlebih banyak, terlalu banyak
Mother, mak, ibu; mother-in-law, mentua; step-mother, mak tiri
Mother-of-pearl, indong mutiara
Mould (earth), tanah; (mildew), lapuk; mouldly, lapuk, basi
Mount (v.), naik
Mountain, gunung
Mouse, tikus
Moustache, mesei, kumis
Mouth, mulut; (river), kuala
Mouthful, sa-suap, sa-mulut
Move (intrans.), gerak, bergerak, aleh; (trans.), gerakkan, alehkan
Much, banyak; too much, terlampau; how much? brapa banyak; how much is this? ini brapa harga
Mud, lumpur
Mug (small earthenware jar), kendi
Mumps, bengok
Murder (n.), pembunuh; (v.) bunuh; murderer, pembunuh
Muscle, wrat
Mushroom, chendawan
Music, bunyi-bunyian
Musk, kasturi
Musket, snapang
Muslin, kain khasa
Must, patut, misti
Mustard, sesawi, mastad
Mutton, daging kambing, daging biri-biri
My, sahya punya preceding or sahya following the noun: see Grammar
Nail (carpenter's), paku; (finger), kuku; nail-brush, brus kuku
Naked, telanjang
Name, nama
Nape (of neck), tangkok
Napkin (table), tuala, serbetta
Narrow, sempit
Nation (people), bangsa
Native (of a country), anak negri; native land, tanah ayer
Nature (disposition), tabi 'at; (created things), khalik
Navel, pusat
Near, nearly, dekat, hampir
Necessary, harus, patut, wajib
Neck, leher; necktie, kain ikat leher
Needle, jarum; needlewoman, par- ampuan tukang jahit
Neglect (n.), lalei; (v.) laleikan; neglectful, lalei
Neighbour, orang rumah sa-blah, orang sa-kampong
Neither . . . nor, pun tidak . . .
pun tidak
Nerve, sarat
Net, saring
Net (casting), jala; (seine), pukat; (landing) sauh-sauh; (also for birds or animals), jaring
Nettle, jelatang
Never, ta' pernah; never yet, belam pernah; never mind, tidak apa
Nevertheless, tetapi
New, baharu
New Guinea, Papua
News, khabar
Newspaper, surat khabar
Next (in place), yang dekat; (in time), kemdian
Nice (pleasant to the senses), sedap
Night, malam; all night, sa-panjang malam; last night, sa-malam, malam tadi; late at night, jauh malam; midnight, tengah malam; to-night, malam ini, malam sekarang; day and night, siang malam; to pass the night, bermalam
Nightingale, bulbul
Nitre, sendawa
No, tidak, tada
Nod (v.), anggok kapala
Noise, bunyi, gaduh
None (not one), satu pun tidak, (not any), tiada
Noon, tengah hari
North, utara; north-east, timur laut; north-west, barat laut
Nose, hidong
Nostril, lobang hidong
Not, is not, tidak, bukan; do not (with imperative), jangan
Note-paper, kartas surat
Nothing, satu pun tidak
Notice (n.), notis
Notwithstanding, tetapi
Now, sekarang; now and then, kadang-kadang; just now, tadi
Nowhere, tidak dimana
Number, angka, nomber, nommer
Nurse (n.), pengasuh; (v.) asuh (children)
Nut, buah kras kutil
Nutmeg, buah pala
Oar, dayong
Oath, sumpah; to break one's oath, makan sumpah
Oats, bras blanda
Obey, turut
Object (thing), barang, (aim, purpose), kahendak; to object, oppose, melawan
Oblige (force), paksakan; (do a favour), tulung
Observe (take notice of), perhatikan; (look at), pandang: see Maxwell, p. 121
Occupation (business), pekerja-an, (means of livelihood), pencharian
Occur, jadi
Ocean, lautan
Odd (of numbers), ganjil
Offer (v.), unjuk
Office, ofis; (employment), pegangan
Officer, pegawaei
Official, penjawat
Often, sa-lalu, krap kali
Oil, minyak
Old (aged), tua; of old, deri dahulu; how old are you? brapa tuan punya 'umur?'
Olives, zait
Omelette, dador telur
Once, sa-kali; once more, sakali lagi
One, satu; one another, satu sama lain; one by one, satu-satu; one more, lagi satu; in the sense of "people" (Fr. on, German man), orang
One-eyed, mata sa-blah
Oneself, sendiri
Onion, bawang
Only, sahaja, hanya
Open (v.), buka, (the eyes) chelekkan; (adj.), terbuka, chelek
Opinion, pikiran (pikiran)
Opium, madat, chandu, afiun (afiun)
Opportunity, sampat
Opposed to, melawan
Opposite, di-dapan, di-hadapen; (facing) tentang
Or, atau
Orange, limau manis
Order (v.), suruh; (n.) aturan (arrangement), pesan (commission), pangkat (class); by order, dengan perentah
Ostrich, burong onta
Other, lain; the other day, sudah brapa hari; every other day, selang sa-hari; otherwise, melainkan, kalau tida
Ought, harus, patut, mau: see Grammar
Our, ours, kita punya
Out, luar; outside, di-luar; outwards, keluar
Outward (opposed to inward), dihur
Oven, dapur
Over (above), di atas; (more than) lebih deripada; (ended), sudah; over and over again, ulang-ulang
Overcoat, baju panasi
Overflow (v.), limpas
Overseer, mandur
Owe, burong hantu
Owe (money), berhutang
Owl, burong hantu
Own: my own, sahaya punya; to own, ampunya
Owner, tuan, yang ampunya
Ox, lembu, sapi
Oyster, tiram

Pale, puchat (of colours and the complexion)
Palm (of the hand), tapak tangan
Palm-branch, pelpah
Palsy, tepok
Pane (window), kaca jindela
Paper, kartas; a sheet of paper, kartas sa-lei
Paralytic, tumpuh
Parasol, payong
Parcel, bungkus
Pardon, ampun, ma'af; I beg your pardon, sahaya minta ampun
Parents, ibu-bapa
Parrot, parroquet, nuri, bayan
Part (n.), sa-kerat; to part (divide), bahagi; (to separate from), cherai
Pass (mountain), jalan kechil, jalan sempit; to pass, lalu; (as coin), laku; to pass by, berjalan lalu
Passage money (on a ship), sewa kapal, tambang
Past, sudah
Past, perkat
Pastry, kweh; pastrycook, tukang kweh
Path, borong kechil
Patience, patient, sabar
Pattern (sample), chonto
Pavement, hamparan batu
Paw, kaki
Pawn (v.), gadeikan; take out of pawn, tebus gadei; pawnbroker, orang pajak gadei
Pay (v.), bayar; payment, bayaran
Pen, kachang
Peace, damai
Peacock, merak
Pearl, mutiara
Peasant, orang dusun, orang ka-banyakkan
Pent, tanah api
Pedlar, orang penjaja
Peel (rind), kulit; to peel, kupas
Pen, kalam, pen
Penalty (fine), denda, (punishment), siksa
Pencil, patlut, pensil
Penknife, pisau kechil, pisau pen
People, orang-orang
Pepper, lada
Perfume, barnaun
Perhaps, barang kali
Period, masa, waktu
Perish (go to ruin), binasa, (die), mati
Permanent, *kek ál*
Permit (v.), *bri izin*, *buijor*; a permit, *surat leisen*
Perpetual, *yang tiada berkaputusan*
Person, *orang*
Perspiration, *pelúk*
Pestle, *antan*, *alú*
Petition, *perminta-an*
Phlegm, *dahak*
Pick (flowers), *peték*; pick up, *pyungut*
Pickles, *achar*
Picture, *gambar*
Piece, *sa-keping*, *sa-kerát*
Pier, *jambalan*
Pierce, *chuchuk*; see Maxwell, p. 120
Picty, *tibadat*
Pig, *babi*
Pigeon (tame), *merpati*, (wild) *punai*
Pile (stake), *panchang*, (heap), *tambun*
Pillar, *tiang*
Pillow, *bantal*; pillow-case, *sárong bantal*
Pin, *peniti*; hair pin, *chuchuk sanggul*
Pineapple, *nanás*
Pink, *merah muda* (pale red)
Pipe (smoking), *unchui*, *piýa*; bowl, *kapala*; stem, *batang*
Pirate, *perumpak*
Pistol, *pistol*
Pit, *lobang*
Pitch (n.), *gala-gala*; to pitch (roll, as a ship), *golek*
Pitcher, *bujong*
Pity (n.), *belás*; (v.) *belaskan*; what a pity! *kasihan*
Place (n.), *tampát*; (v.) *taruh*, *bubuh*
Plague, *sampar*
Plain (n.), *padang*; (adj.), *trang*
(central, evident)
Plaintiff, *pengadu*
Plan (method), *jalan*; (diagram), *petá*
Plane (carpenter’s), *ketám*
Plank, *papan*
Plant (n.), *tanaman*, *pokok*, *tumbuh-tumbuhan*; (v.) *tanam*
Plantation, *kabun*
Plate, *piring*, (large) *pinggan*
Play (n.), *permainan* (game), *mayong*, *wayang* (theatrical); to play, *main*
Please, *bri suka*, *sukakan*; if you please *sila* e.g. *sila masuk*, please come in; in giving orders *choba*, *mintu* are used like our “please” e.g. *choba* bawca *krusi*, please bring a chair; as you please, *suka hati tuan*, *mana suka tuan*
Plough, *tenggala*, *bajak*
Pluck (flowers), *pok* 
Pocket, *kocek*, *saku*
Pocket-book, *tampat surat*
Poetry, *sha’ir*
Point (n.), *hujong*, (promontory), *tanjong*; (v.) *tanjuk*
Poison, *rauhun*; (from the upos tree), *tipoh*
Poke, *chuchuk*; poker, *chuchuk api*
Pole, *kasu*, (for native boats), *galah*; (of sky), *kutub*
Policeman, *mata-mata*; police-sta-
tion, *lock-up*, *rumah pasong*
Polite, *bastari*, adab, *sopan*
Pomegranate, *dalima*
Pond, *kolam*, *dànau*
Pool (deep place in river or sea), *lubok*
Poop (ship), *buritan*
Poor, *meskin*, *papa*
Porch, *surambi*
Porcupine, *landak*
Pork, *daging babi*
Porpoise, *lumba-lumba*
Porridge, *sufi*
Port (on board ship), *kiri*; (harbour), *pelabuhan*
Porter (carrier), *kuli*, (at a gate), *penuanggu pintu*
Portugal, *negri Portugis*; a Portuguese, *orang Portugis*
Possess, *ampun* 
Possibly, *barangkali*; *ada konun* (it is reported)
Post, *pos*; post-office, *tampat kirim surat*
Posterior (anus), *burit*
Pot (earthenware), *priuk*, *bianga*; (iron or earthenware), *kuali*, (flower-pot), *pasu*
Potato, *ubi*
Pour, *tuang*
Powder, *serbuk*; gunpowder, *obat bedil*; (medicine), *obat tumai*
Fox, *snall*, *chachar*, *katumbuhan*
Prawn, *hudang*
Pray, *mintu do’a*; pray for, *do’akan*; prayer, *do’a*
Precipice, *terjal*
Prefer, *lebih suka*
Prepare, *sedikian*
Prescription (medicine), *obat-obat*
Present (n.), *pembrian*; (adj.) *ada*, *hadilir* (not absent); *yang sekarang ini* (of time); (v.) *bri*
Presently, *sabentar lagi*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Malay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Press (squeeze), apit</td>
<td>(press down e.g. with the hand), tekan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pretend, pura-pura, buat-buat</td>
<td>Sangkal, buat-buat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Price, harga; fixed price, harga maji</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Press (v.), chuchuk</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prince, putra; princess, putri</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Print (v.), chap; printer, tampat chap; printing-press, apitan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prison, panjara, jel</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Private (adj.), sunyi; private parts, kamaluan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Privy, jamban, perlindongan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Probably, barangkali</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Procession, perarakan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Procit (issue a proclamation), bri tahu khabaran</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Profit, untong, laba, faidah</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prohibited, larangan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Promise (n.), janji; (v.) berjanji</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pronounce, sebut, bunyikan; pronunciation, sebutan, bunyi</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proof, kanyata-an, katrangan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proper, harus, patut</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Property (goods and chattels), harta benda</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prophet, nabi</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proportion, kadar; in proportion to, sa-kadar</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prosecute, menda’wa, (accuse), tuduh; prosecution, da’wa, (accusation), tuduhan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prostitute, sundal, jalang</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proverb, perumpama-an</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Province (district), daerah, jahatan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Publish (a book), kaluarkan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pull, tarek; pull down (blinds), turunkan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pulse, nadi</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pump, bomba</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pumpkin, labu</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Punish, sanksakan; punishment, siksa</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pupil (eye), anak mata; (scholar), murid</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pure (clean), suci, (unaladulterated), tiada berchampur</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purple, ungu</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purpose (intention), kahendak; on purpose, sengaja; to no purpose, chuma-chuma</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Purse, pundi-pundi</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pursue, kejarankan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Push (v.), tolak, sorong</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Put, taruh, buuib; put away (put by), simpan; put down, letakkan; put on (clothes), pakei; put out (fire, light), padam; put off (defer), tanggih</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quail, puyuh</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quality, sifat</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quantity, banyak</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarrel (n.), perbedahan; (v.) bantah</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quarter (fourth part), sukun; (of a town), kampong; in that quarter, sa-blah ini</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quay, bagan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen, raja perempuan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Question, sual</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quick, lekas, cepat</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quicksilver, raksa</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiet (silent), diam</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quill, bulu; quill pen, kalam bulu</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quit, kain selimut</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quite, sakali; not quite, tidak chukup</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quiver (n.), terkas</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rabbit, kwelu, terwelu</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Race, bangsa; (sport), lumbah; horse-race, lumbah kuda</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Radish, lobak</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raft, rakit</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rags, kain burak</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railway, kreta api; railway station, persinggahan, station</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rain (n.), hujan; heavy rain, hujan lebat; light rain, hujan rintek-rintek; (v.), hujan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rainbow, palangi</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raise, angkat</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raisins, kismis</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rake (garden), sisir tanah</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ram, biri-biri jantang</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Range (of mountains), gunonggunongan</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rank (station), pangkat; (rancid), hanyir</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ransom (n.), tebusan; (v.) tebus</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rapids (in a river), jeram</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rare (not common), jarang</td>
<td>Procit (v.), chuchuk</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Rat, tikus
Rathen, ratan
Raw (not cooked), mentah
Ray (of light), sinar
Razor, pisau chukur
Reach (arrive at), sampei
Read, baca
Ready, sedia, siap
Real, betul, sungguh; really, sungguh-
yaa
Reap (cut rice), ketam, tuwei
Reason (cause), sebab, (intelligence), 'akal, budi
Rebel (n.), yang derhaka, (v.) derhaka
Receipt, surat trima, rest
Receive, trima
Recently, baharu brapa hari
Reckon (calculate), bilang, hitung
Recollect, ingat
Red, merah
Reef, karang
Reflect (think), fikir; reflect upon,
fikirkan
Refuse (intrans.), enggan, (trans.)
enggankan; (n.) sampah (sweep-
ings)
Regular (in order), teratur; regularly,
sa-lalu
Reins, ras
Relate, cheritarkan
Relatives, kaum kalurga
Release (v.), lepasakan
Religion, agama
Remain, tinggal
Remainder, baki
Remedy, penawar, obat
Remember, ingat
Remind, ingatkan, bri ingat
Remove (intrans.), pindah, (trans.),
pindahkan
Rent (n. and v.), sewa
Repair (mend), membaiki
Repay, bayar hutang
Repeat, ulang
Reply (v.) sahut, jawab
Report (rumour), khabar; to report,
khabarkan; it is reported, ada
konun
Request (v.), minta
Requires, man, hendak
Roside, tinggal, diam, buduk
Resin, damar bati
Resist, lawan
Respect (n.) hormat (v.) hormati;
with respect to, falsal
Rest (n.), perhentian; (remainder),
baki; (v.) berhenti (stop), baring (lie
down)
Restore, kombalikan, pulangkkan
Result, kasudahan, akhirnya
Return (intrans.), batik, pulang,
kombali
Revenue, hasil
Revolver, revolover
Reward, pahala
Rheumatism, sengal
Rhinoceros, badak
Rib, tulang rusuk
Ribon, pita
Rice (in the husk), padi; (husked),
beras; (boiled), nasi; (roasted in
the husk), bertih
Rich, kaya; riches, kakaya-an
Ride, tunggang, kendara, naik kuda
Right (correct, proper), betul; (not
left), kanan; to the right, sa-blah
kanan
Rim, tept, bibir
Rind, kulit
Ring (n.), chinchin (finger); to ring
(bell), goyang
Riot, gempar
Ripe, masak; over-ripe, ranum
Rise (to a standing position), bangkit;
(from bed), bangun; (of the sun),
terbit
River, sungai
Road, jalan; main road, jalan raya;
cross road, sempang jalan
Roast (n. and v.), panggang
Rob (steal), churi; robber, penchuri
Rock, batu laut
Roe (fish), telur ikan
Roll (intrans.), guling, (trans.),
gulingkan; (as a ship), golek
Roof, bumbong
Room, bilik, kamar; make room, bri
ampat
Root, akar
Rope, tali
Rose, mawar
Rotten, busuk
Rough (not smooth), kasap
Round (not flat), bulat; round about,
kuiling
Row (disturbance), gadoh, pergado-
kan, (line, series), baris; in a row,
berderet; to row (with an oar),
dayong
Rub (when cleaning), *gosok*; (with the hands), *urut*
Rubbish (refuse), *sampah*
Ruby, *dalima*
Rudder, *kamudi*
Rude (uncivil), *kasar*
Rule (carpenter's), *hukuran*; to rule (govern), *perentah*
Rump (anus), *punggung*
Run, *lari*; run after (pursue), *kejar*
Russia, *negri Russia*
Rust, *karat*
Sack, *karong*, *guni*, *saku*
Sacrifice (v.), *sembleh*
Saddle, *palana*, *sella*
Safe, *safety*, *slamat*
Saffron, *kunyit*
Sago, *sagu*
Said: it is said, *kata orang*
Sail (n.), *layer*; (v.) *berlayer*
Sailor, anak prahu, *khalasi*, *mdtros*
Saint, *wali*
Sake: for the sake of God, *karna Allah*
Sail (v.), layer; (v.) *berlayer*
Sailor, anak prahu, *khalasi*, *mdtros*
Saint, *wali*
Sake: for the sake of God, *karna Allah*
Salcudor, *pandei memahat*, *pengukir*
Scurvy, *saratan*
Sea, laut; sea-shore, *pantei*; seasick, *maluk laut*
Sealing-wax, *luk*
Season, *musim*
Seat (chair), *krusi*; to be seated, *duduk*
Second (time), *sa-kejdp*, *sa-kelip*; second, *yang kudua*; secondly, *kadua perkara*
Secret (n. and adj.), *rahsia*
Secretary, *juru tulis*
Secure (firm, fixed), *tetdp*
Security (bail), *jamin*
Seize, *tangkap*
Seldom, *jarang*
Select (v.), *pilih*
Self, *sendiri*; see Grammar
Self, *sendiri*; see Grammar
Send, *hirim*; send for, *panggil*
Sense (understanding), *lakal*; (meaning) *arti*; the five senses, *lima perrasa-an*
Sentence (judgment), *hukum*; (v.) *hukumkan*
Sentry, *orang jaga*
Separate (adj.), *asing*, (v.) *asingkan*
Sepoy, *sipaht*
Serpent, *ular*
Servant, *orang gaji*, *pelayan*; to serve (wait on), *layan*
Set (place) *taruh*, *bubuh*; set out, *berangkat*; set sail, *berlayer*
Several, *banyak*; of several kinds, *anika-anika*, *berjenis-jenis*
Sew, *jahit*
Shade, *naung*, *tedah*
Shadow, *boyang*
Shake (intrans.), goyang; (trans.),
goyangkan; shake hands, berjabat tangan
Shallow, tohor, chetek
Sham, pura-pura
Shame, malu
Shape, rupa
Share (n.), bahagian; (v.) bahagi
Shark, ikan yu
Sharp (of a knife), tajam, (of flavour), masam
Shave, chukur
She, her, dia, ia
Sheath, sarong
Shed, bangsal, pondok
Sheep, biri-biri
Sheet, kain sdimut; of paper, kartas
Shell (sea), siput; (nut), tempurong; (bomb), priuk api
Shepherd, gombala
Shield, prisei
Shin, tulang kering
Shine, sinar
Ship, kapal
Shipwreck, karam
Shirt, kameja
Shiver (tremble), gentar
Shoe, kasut, spatu; shoemaker, tukang spatu
Shoot (firearms), pasang bedil; (with a bow), panah
Shop, kadei, gedong; shop-keeper, orang berkadei
Shore, pantei
Shoulder, bahu; shoulder - blade, blikat
Shout (cry out), será; (for joy), surak
Shovel, sudok, sekup abu
Show (v.), tunjuk
Shrill (of sounds), nyaring
Shrimp, hidang
Shut (v.) tutup; (the eyes), pejám; (adj.), tertutup
Shutters, papan jindela
Sick (ill), sakit; to be sick (vomit), muntah; sickness, penyakit
Sickle, sabit
Side (of body), rusuk; (of position), sa-blah; right side, sa-blah kanan; left side, sa-blah kiri; both sides, kadua blah; at the side of, sa-blah
Sieve, ayak, nyiru (for winnowing grain)
Sift, ayakkan

Sigh (n. and v.), kelah
Sight (sense of), penglihatan
Sign (mark, token), tanda; to sign (one's name), turuh tanda tangan
Signature, tanda tangan
Silent, diam
Silk, sutra; silkworm, ulat sutra
Silver, perak
Similar, sama, sa-rupa
Simple (easy), senáng, mudah
Simply (merely), sahaja, chuma
Sin, dosa
Since, deripada waktu; long since sudah lama
Sine, urat
Sing, nyanyi
Singapore, Singapura, Slat
Single (sole, only), tunggal; a single man, sa-orang
Sink (v.), tenggalam (intrans.)
Sir, tuan
Sister, sudara perempuan, (elder) kakak, (younger) adek
Sit (sit down in a chair), duduk; please be seated, sila duduk: for native methods of sitting see Maxwell's Vocabulary s.v.
Size, besar-nya (its bigness)
Skin, kulit
Skull, tengkorak
Sky, langit
Slack (loose, of ropes), kendor
Slanting, chondong
Slate (for writing on), papan loh
Slave, hamba
Sleep (n. and v.), tidor
Sleepy, mengantuk
Sleeve, tangan
Slice (n.), sa-keping, sa-putung; (v.) hiris
Sling (n.), ali-ali
Slip, gelinchir; slippery, lichin
Slippers, chinela
Slow, lambat
Small, kecil
Smart (v.), pedih
Smell (n.), bau, (v.) chiám; (sense of), penchium
Smile (n. and v.), senyum
Smoke (n.), asap; to smoke (tobacco), minum, hisap
Smooth, lichin
Snake, ular
Sneeze, bersin
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Malay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Snore</td>
<td>dengkur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snow</td>
<td>salj, salju, thalju</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snuff</td>
<td>tembakau hidong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Snuffers</td>
<td>gunting dian</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So</td>
<td>(in this manner), bagini, bagitu; (accordingly), sebab itu; so many, so much, sa-ki'an</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>So-and-so</td>
<td>sianu (Mr. So-and-so)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saop</td>
<td>sabun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sofa</td>
<td>kauchi, krusi panjang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soft</td>
<td>lempek, lembut</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soldier</td>
<td>soldado</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sole</td>
<td>(of foot), tapak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Some</td>
<td>sedikit; some one, barang sa-orang; sometimes, ada kala, kadang-kadang; something, sa-barang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Son</td>
<td>anak laki-laki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soon</td>
<td>lekas, sabentar lagi; as soon as, sarta, sa-telah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soot</td>
<td>arang para</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sore</td>
<td>(ulcer), puru; (adj.) sakit, pedih</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sorrow</td>
<td>duka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sorry</td>
<td>for, to be, sayang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sort</td>
<td>(kind), jenis, macham; what sort? apa macham; of all sorts, anika-anika, berbagaibagai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soul</td>
<td>jiwa, semangat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sound</td>
<td>(n.), bunyi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soup</td>
<td>sup</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sour</td>
<td>masam, asam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South</td>
<td>selatan; south-east, tanggara; south-west, barat daya</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sow</td>
<td>(animal), babi betina; to sow (seed), tabur</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Space</td>
<td>tampat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spacious</td>
<td>luas, lebar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spade</td>
<td>penggali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spain</td>
<td>negri Spanyol; Spaniard,orang Spanyol</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spark</td>
<td>bunga api</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sparrow</td>
<td>pipit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Speak</td>
<td>chakap, tutur: see Maxwell, p. 121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spear</td>
<td>(light), lembing, (heavy) tombak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spec</td>
<td>spectacles, chermin mata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spell</td>
<td>(magic), 'azimat; (v.) eja, heja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spend</td>
<td>bianjakan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spices</td>
<td>rampak-rampak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spider</td>
<td>laba-laba; spider's web, sarang laba-laba</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spell</td>
<td>tampah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spinach</td>
<td>boyam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spine</td>
<td>tulang blakang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spirit</td>
<td>(soul), jiwa, semangat; spirits (alcohol), 'arak, ayeu kras</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spirit</td>
<td>(soul), jiwa, semangat; spirits (alcohol), 'arak, ayeu kras</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Vocabulary**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Malay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Spit</td>
<td>(v.), ludah; spittoon, tampat ludah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Split</td>
<td>(v.), belah, blak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spoil</td>
<td>(v.), roskak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sponge</td>
<td>lumut (bunga) karang, span</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spoon</td>
<td>sendok, sudu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spread</td>
<td>(trans.), hampar, bentang (carpet, cloth); (intrans.) jangkit (as fire, disease)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spring</td>
<td>(season), rebia, spring; (of water, mata ayer; (v.), lumpat (leap)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sprinkle</td>
<td>perchek, rechek, renjis</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spur</td>
<td>pachu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spurious</td>
<td>lanchong, falsu (palsu)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spy</td>
<td>(n.), sudu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Square</td>
<td>(four-sided), ampat persagi; (public place), meidan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squinting</td>
<td>juling</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Squirrel</td>
<td>tupei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stab</td>
<td>(v.), tikam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stable</td>
<td>(for horses), bangsal kuda; (stall, for cattle and sheep), kandang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stage</td>
<td>rusu</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stairs</td>
<td>tangga; to go upstairs, naik tangga; downstairs, di-baruah; upstairs, di-atas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stake</td>
<td>(post), panchang; to wager, bertaruh tikam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stale</td>
<td>(mouldy), basi, (bad, of food), busuk</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stalk</td>
<td>(of flowers or fruit), tangkei</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stammer</td>
<td>gogap</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stamp</td>
<td>(postage), stamp</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stand</td>
<td>(v.), berdiri</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Star</td>
<td>bintang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starboard</td>
<td>kanan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starch</td>
<td>kanji</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Start</td>
<td>(set out), berangkat; (in alarm), kejat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Starve</td>
<td>mati lapar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State</td>
<td>(condition of life, rank), pangkat; (of affairs), hal ahwal; (grandeur), kabesaran; (kingdom), karaja-an</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Station</td>
<td>(rank), pangkat; (railway), station kreta api, persinggahan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stay</td>
<td>(live), tinggal; (wait), nanti</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steal</td>
<td>churi</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steam</td>
<td>kuap, uwap; steamboat, kapal api</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steel</td>
<td>baja</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steep</td>
<td>(adj.), churam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steer</td>
<td>(intrans.), pagang kamudi steersman, juru mudi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Step (of ladder, stairs), anak tangga; (pace), tangkah (n. and v.)
Stern (of ship), buritan
Stick (n.), tongkat (walking stick); (v.) lekit (adhere); sangkut (of a boat)
Sting (n. and v.), singat
Stink (n.), bua busuk
Stockings, sarong kaki
Stomach, perut; stomach-ache, sakit perut
Stone, batu
Stool, bangku
Stop (intrans.), berhenti; (trans.), tegah (prevent), larang (forbid)
Store (shop), pedong
Storey (of house), tingkat; upper storey, loteng
Stork, bangau
Story (tale), cheritra
Stove, dapur
Straight, trus, lurus
Strain (v.), tapis; strainer, tapisan
Strait (sea), selat
Strange, pelik
Stranger, orang asing, orang dagang
Straw, jerami
Stream (river), sungai, (current), harus
Street, jalan, lebuh
Strength, kuat
Strike, puluh: see Maxwell, p. 121
String, tali
Strong, kuat; (of tea and the like), kras; (wind), kinchang
Study (v.), belajar
Style (manner), chara
Subject (matter), perkara; (citizen), ra'yah
Substitute, ganti
Suburbs, kampong luar kota (quarter outside the fort)
Succeed (take the place of another), gantikan; (prosper), beruntong
Such, sa-rupa, sa-macham: such as this, sa-macham ini
Suddenly, tiba-tiba, sa- kunyong-kunyong
Suet, lemak
Sufficient, chukup
Sugar, gula; moist sugar, gula pasir
Suicide, bunuh diri
Suit (of clothes), pakeian sa-lengkap (law), da'wa; to suit, jadi, palut pada
Sulphur, balerang
Sumatra, pulau Percha
Summer, musim panas
Summit, punchak, kamunchak
Sun, mata hari; sunrise, mata hari terbit; sunset, mata hari masuk
Supercargo, chinchu
Supper, makan malam
Suppose, fikir, sangka, (imagine a thing), sangkakuan
Sure (certain), tantu
Surf, pechahan ombak
Surprised, to be, heiran
Surround, kepang
Swallow (bird), layang-layang; to swallow, telan
Swamp, paya
Sweat, peluh
Sweep (v.), sapu, gosok
Sweet, manis; sweetmeats, manisan
Swell (waves), alun
Swelling (n.), swollen, bengkak
Swim, nang, bernang
Swing (v.), swaying, bernang
Swing (n.), ayunan; (v.) ayun
Sword, pedang, golok
Syphilis, sakit perawuhan
Syria, negri Sham
Syrup, ayer gula

Table, meja; table-cloth, kain meja; to lay the table, taruh meja; clear the table, angkat meja; wait at table, jaga meja
Tack (v.), berkala (of ships)
Tail, ekor, ikor
Tailer, tukang jahit
Take, ambil; take away, bawa pergi; take care, jaga baik-baik; take off (clothes, hat), buka, tanggai
Tall, tinggi
Tallow, lemak; tallow candle, dian lemak
Tamarind, asam jawa
Tame, jinak
Tanner, tukang samak
Tar, minyak tár
Taste (n. and v.), rasa; (sense of), perrasa lidah
Tax, chukei
Tea, teh; (leaf), daun teh; (beverage), ayer teh, teh; tea-cup, mangkuk teh; tea-pot, lampat teh
Teach, ajar
Teacher, pengajar, guru
Tear (n.), ayer mata; (v.) koyak, charek
Telegram, surat taligrap, kawat (wire); to send a telegram, pukul taligrap, pukul kawat
Telescope, tropong
Tell (inform), bilang, khabarkan, bri tahu
Temples (forehead), pelipis
Tenant, yang mengewa
Tender (of meat), lemput
Teat, uji
Testicles, buah pelir
Than, deri, deripada: I am taller than you, sahaya lebih tinggi deri tuan
Thank, trima kasih
That, those, itu
The: see Grammar
Theatre, rumah wayang
Their, dia puya
Then (at that time), tatalka itu, waktu itu; (afterwards), kemdian
Thence, deri sana, deri situ
There, di sana, di situ
Therefore, sebab itu
Thereupon, sa-teldh
They, them, dia orang
Thick (not thin), tebal; (of fluids), kental, pekât; (muddy), kroh
Thief, penchuri
Thigh, paha
Thimble, didal, sarong jari
Thin (not thick), nipis; (lean), kurus; (of fluids), cho’ir
Thing, barang
Think (meditate), fikir, pikir; (suppose), kira, sangka
Thirst, thirsty, haus
This, these, ini
Thor, duri
Though, sungguh-pun
Thought, fikiran
Thread, benâng
Threshold, bandul pintu
Throat (outside), leker; (windpipe), krongkong
Throne, takhta, singgahsana
Through, trus
Throw, tempar, lontar; throw away, buang; see Maxwell, p. 121
Thumb, ibu jari
Thunder, guntur, guruh
Thus, bagini
Ticket, ticket
Tide, hurus; ebb-tide, ayer surut; flood-tide, ayer pasang
Tie (v.), ikat; tie up (animals, boats), tambat
Tiger, harimau
Tight (of anything tied), terék; (tight-fitting), ketât
Tie (for roofing), ginting; (flooring), batu rubin
Till (until), sampe; till now, sampe sekarang
Time, waktu, masa, kala, tempo; what’s the time? pukul brapa; I have no time, sahaya tiada senang
Tin, timah, tin
Tinder (touchwood), rabok
Tip (of the tongue), hujong lidah; finger-tip, hujong jari
Tired, lelah, penál
To, pada, sama; (with motion), ka
Toad, katak puru
Toast, roti panggang
Tobacco, tembakau; (for smoking), tembakau menghisap
To-day, hari ini
Toe, jari kaki; great toe, ibu kaki; little toe, klingking kaki
Together with, sama-sama, serta
Tomb, kubur
To-morrow, esok, besok; day after to-morrow, lusa
Tongs, penyepit, sepit api
Tongue, lidah
Too (excessively), terlalu, terlampau; (also), lagi, juga
Tools, perkakas
Tooth, gigi; tooth-ache, sakit gigi; tooth-brush, sikat gigi, brus gigi; tooth-pick, chungkil gigi; tooth-powder, abu gigi
Top (of hills, houses), kamunchak; (lid), tutupan; (toy), gasing
Torch, damar
Torn, koyak
Tortoise, kura-kura; tortoise-shell, sisek penyá
Total, jumlah
Touch (v.), jabat, jamah
Tough (of meat), kras
Tow (v.), tuinda
Towards, sa-blah, arah
Towel, tudulu, sapan tangan
Town, negri; town-hall, rumah bichara, balei ruang
Trace (impression), bekás; traces (harness), jut
Trade (v.), bernyaga
Train (railway), tren
Tram, kreta api
Translate, salin
Trap (generally), perangkap
Travel (v.), berjalan
Tray, (wooden) duluang; (of metal and larger), talam
Treaty, perjanjian, triti
Tree, pokok, pohon
Trial (law), bichara
Tribe, bangsa, suku
Trouble (distress), kasusahan; difficulty), kasukaran;
to trouble, Trousers, seluar, chelana
True, bendr, betid, sungguh
Trumpet, nafiri
Trunk (box), peti, kopper; (of tree), batang;
(of elephant), belalei
Trust (have confidence in), perchaya akan
Try, choba
Tub, tong
Tumbler, glas besar (large glass)
Turkey, hayam Blanda
Turn (n.) giri; in turn, alternately, bergiri, berganti-ganti; to turn round (intrans.), pusing, (trans.), pusingkan; turn over (intrans.), balik, (trans.), balikkan; turn upside down, balikkan
Turtle, penyu, katung
Tusk (elephant's), gading
Twig, ranting
Twilight, senjakala
Twine, tali kechil
Twist (v.), pulas

Ugly, kurang bagus, jelek (vulg.)
Umbrella, payong
Unable, tiada bulih
Unbutton, membuka
Uncertain, tidak tahu
Uncle (paternal), bapa sudara, (maternal), mama sudara
Under, bawah; underneath, di-bawah
Underdone (of meat), kurang masak
Understand, mengerti
Undress, buka pakeian, tanggal pakeian
Unequal, ta' sama
Unexpectedly, sa-kunyong-kunyong

Universe, 'alam, bumi dan langit
Unjust, tiada betul, tiada 'udil
Unless, hanya, melainkan
Unload (cargo), punggah
Unpack, bungkar
Unripe, muda
Until, hingga, sampai; until now, sampai sekarang
Up, atas; upon, di-atas; up to, sampai
Upas-tree, ipoh
Upright, berdiri
Upset (v.), balikkan (trans.)
Upsidedown, terbalik
Upstairs, di-atas, loteng
Urinate, buang ayer kecil, kinching
Use, guna; useful, berguna; useless, ta' guna; what is the use? apa guna; to use, pakei
Usually, siadikula

Vaccinate, tanam chachar
Vain, kachak; in vain, sia-sia, chuma
Valley, lembah
Valuable, berharga
Value (n.), harga; (v.) nilai (make a valuation of), indah-kan (think highly of)
Variegated, berwarna
Various, berjenisjenis, berbagai, macham macham
Vary (intrans.), ubah, (trans.), ubah-kan
Veal, daging anak lembu
Vegetables, sayur
Vein, urat darah
Velvet, baldu, bludu
Verandah, weranda, branda
Very, terlalu, sokali, sangat; very many, terlebih banyak; very well! baik-lah
Vest, baju dalam
Victory, jaya, kemenangan
Victuals, makanan, rezeki
Village, dusun, kampong
Vine, anggor
Vinegar, chuka
Visit (v.), lawat; visiting-card, surat melawat
Voice, suara
Volcano, gunong berapi
Volume, jilid
Vomit, muntah

1 The negative prefix un- may generally be rendered by tidak, tiada, ta'.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>English</th>
<th>Malay</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wash, gaji, upah</td>
<td>lavender</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wait, pinginggang</td>
<td>menit, sabar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wake (intrans.), bangun</td>
<td>bangunkan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walk (v.), jalan, (go on foot), berjalan</td>
<td>kaki; for a walk, makan angin, ambil angin; (gait), pri jalan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walking-stick, tongkat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wall (inside a house), dinding, (outside), tembok</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Want (deficiency), kakurangan; to want (desire), hendak, mau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War, perang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wardrobe, almari</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warehouse, gedong</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wasm, ada (very frequently omitted)</td>
<td>natural pétang, pétang, (artificially), hangat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wash, chuchi, basok; washer-man, tukang chuchi, dobi, binara, tukang minatu (Batavia); wash - hand basin, pasu chuchi muka; wash-stand mejap chuchi muka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wasp, krawei, tabuan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waste (v.), buang wang (money); wasteful, burus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watch (n.), orloji, jam; watch-chain, rantei orloji; watch-key, kunchi orloji; watchmaker, tukang jam; to watch, jaga</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water, ayer; water-bottle, botol ayer; fresh (not salt) water, ayer tawar; salt water, ayer masin; mineral water, ayer Blanca; soda-water, ayer soda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Watercloset, jamban, perlindongan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waterfall, ayer terjun</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Water-melon, tembikai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waterpot, buyong</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waterspout, puting biolog</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wave (n.)</td>
<td>ombak, gelombang (breakers); (v.) tambel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wax, tilin; sealing-wax, lak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Way, jalan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>We, us, kita kami</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weak, lemah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weapon, senjata</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wear (clothes), pakei</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weather, musim; fine weather, chuacha</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weather-cock, tanda angin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weave, temán</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Week, minggo, tuju hari</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weep, tangis</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weigh (v.), timbang; how much does it weigh? brapa bratnya; to weigh anchor, bangkar sawah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weights (for scales), buah timbangan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Welcome (n.), slamat datang; (v.), bri slamat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Well (n.), telaga, prigj; (adj.) baik; are you well? tuan ada baik</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Well-done (meat), masak</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, batar; north-west, batar laut; south-west, batar daya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wet, basah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whale, paus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wharf, jambatan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>What? apa; what for? apa sebáb; whatever, barang apa, barang yang, mana mana yang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheat, gandum, trigu</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheel, roda</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>When? when, bila</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whence? deri mana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whenever, mana kala, barang bila</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Where, mana, dimana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherefore? sebab apa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wherever, mana-mana, barang dímana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whet (sharpen). asah; whetstone, batu asah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whether, kalau</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Which, yang, which? yang mana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whichever, barang mana, yang mana; whichever you like, mana suka</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whole, sedang; (as long as), sa-lamo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whip, chabuk, chamti</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiskers, chambang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whisper (v.), bisik</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whistle (v.), siul</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White, putih</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whither? ku-mana</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Who, whom, yang, who? whom? siapa; whoever, barang siapa, barang sa-orang</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whole, sa-genap, samua-nya (all of it); (total), jumlah</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wholesale (of trade), borong</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whose? siapa punya</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Why? apa sebáb, mengapa</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wick, sumbru</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wicked, jahat</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wide (broad), lebar; (roomy), luas</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wife, bini, istri</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Wild (not tame), liyar
Will (n.), kahendak (desire), wasiat (testament); (v.) mau, (intend), nanti (sign of future: see Grammar), suka (be willing to, like to)
Win (victory) menang; (money), laba
Wind, angin; windward, di-atas angin; to wind, lengkar; wind up a watch, kunchikan
Window, jindela, tingkap (of native houses)
Wine, anggor
Wood, timber, kayu; (forest), hutan
Word, perkataan
Worm, ulat, hulat, chaching
Worn out, burok
Worse, kurang baik; worst, terlalu ta’ baik
Worship (n. and v.), sembahyang
Worth (value), harga
Wound (n.) luka; (v.) lukakan
Wring (linen), prahkan
Wrinkles, kerut
Wrist, buku tangan
Write, tulis, tulis surat (write a letter), which is more idiomatic: see Eat
Wrong, salah

Yam, ubi kladi
Year, tahun; new year, tahun baharu; this year, tahun ini; last year, tahun lalu, d’hui; next year, tahun yang datang; for a year, satu tahun lamanya
Yellow, kuning
Yes, ya
Yesterday, kelmarin; day before yesterday, kelmarin dahulu
Yet: "no word in Malay properly expresses the English yet: has he come yet? is rendered sudah tiba-kah belom i.e. has he arrived or not yet? In the sense of however it may be rendered by tetapi (but)"
You, tuan, angkau
Young, muda
Your, tuan punya preceding or tuan alone after the noun; is this yours? tuan punya-ka ini?

Zinc, timah sari

---

1 F. Swettenham, Malay Vocabulary, s.v.
**RETURN**  CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
**TO**  202 Main Library

| LOAN PERIOD 1 | 2 | 3 |
| HOME USE      | 4 | 5 | 6 |

**ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS**
1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405
1-year loans may be recharged by bringing the books to the Circulation Desk
Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior to due date

**DUE AS STAMPED BELOW**

| JAN 5 1984 |
| RET'D DEC 19, 1983 |
| OCT 10, 2004 |